



Library of the Theological Seminary,

PRINCETON, N. J.

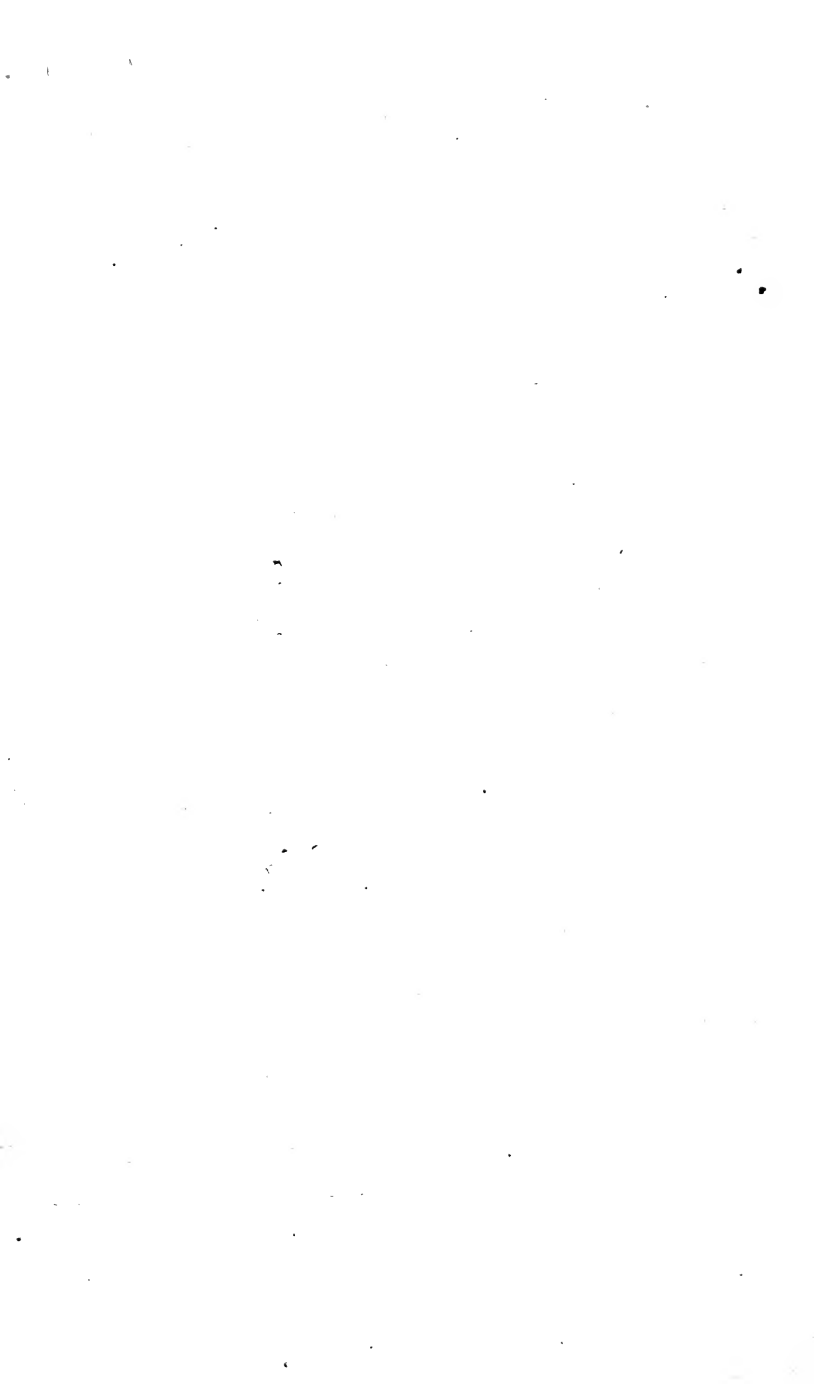
Presented by Rev. S. D. Alexander, D.D.
May 1880

D

S

Shelf.....

562
116



A copy of this Book fell into the hands of John Wesley in one of his tours thro' Ireland.

"His opinions," says Wesley, "I leave; but what a spirit was there! What faith, love, gentleness, long-suffering! Could mistakes send such a man as this to hell? Not so. I am so far from believing this, that I scruple not to say, 'Let my soul be with the soul of William Edmundson!' " (Wesley's Tour" iv. 229)

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE,

Travels, Sufferings,

AND

Labour of LOVE

IN THE

WORK of the MINISTRY,

OF THAT

Worthy Elder, and Faithful Servant of
JESUS CHRIST,

William Edmundson,

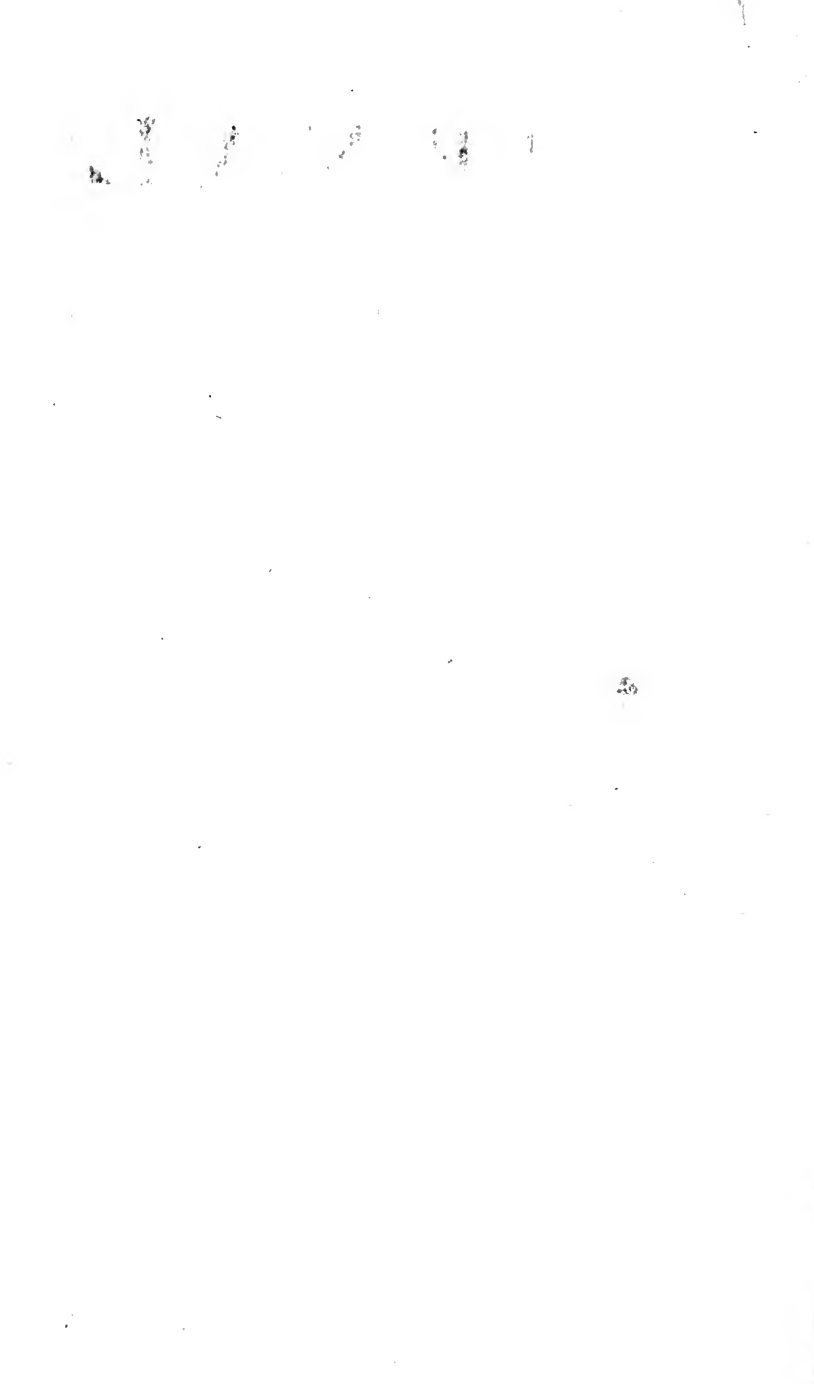
Who departed this Life, the Thirty First of the
Sixth Month, 1712.

Pfal. xxxvii. 37. *Mark the Perfect Man, and behold the Upright :
For the End of that Man is Peace.*

Rev. ii. 10. *Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a
Crown of Life.*

Rev. iii. 12. *Him that overcometh, will I make a Pillar in the
Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out.*

LONDON: Printed and Sold by the Assigns of
J. SOWLE, in *White-Hart-Court* in *Gracious-
Street*, and at the *Bible* in *George-Yard*, *Lem-
bard-Street*, 1715.



T H E P R E F A C E.

Friendly READER,

IT hath pleas'd Almighty God, in the Riches of His *Love* and *Mercy*, from the time *Transgression* first entred, whereby Man lost his *Primitive State of Felicity*, with Him his Creator in Paradise, to give some *Manifestations of His good Spirit*, and *Revelation of the promised Seed*; in order to *Man's Restoration from Death to Life*, whereby the *Serpent's Head* hath been *bruise'd* in some, through *Faith* therein, as by Holy Record doth appear; of which Number, in early time of the World, Righteous *Abel*, second Son to *Adam*, was *one*, whose Gen. 4. 4. Offering and Person the Lord accepted, and had Heb. 11. 4. Respect unto. There were also some others, in the succeeding Generations before the Flood, as *Enoch*, who *walk'd with God in well-pleasing*; Heb. 11. and *Noah*, a *Preacher of Righteousness*; although the Ungodly World in General rebel'd against it, to their *Destruction* and *Overthrow*.

After the Deluge, the Holy Patriarchs, *Abraham*, *Isaac*, *Jacob*, *Joseph*, and others, by Faith in this *Holy Seed* were *sanctified*, obtain'd a good Report, and wrought *Righteousness in their Generations*, before the Law was given forth from Mount *Sinai*. And even in the time of the Law, Righteous Men and Prophets had Faith there-
A
in,

in, being *inspired* and *acted* thereby; yet many of the *Jews*, who had the Law, and were zealous in the outward Performances thereof, not having a due Regard to the *Seed* or *Word* *nigh* in their *Hearts* (recommended by *Moses*) which would have *inwardly sanctified* them, and made their *Hearts contrite before the Lord*, they rebelled against him, who gave them of his good Spirit to instruct them; and though zealous for the Ceremonies of the Law, yet rejecting their **immediate Monitor**, they neglected the *weightier matters of the Law*, and lean'd upon outward Observations; wherefore their Offerings, Sacrifices, Sabbaths, Set Feasts, and Solemn Assemblies, although required and appointed in that Dispensation, became loathsome, and an Abomination to the Lord; but such who in Uprightness of Heart observed the Law, were accepted of God, yet look'd for a more glorious Dispensation to come.

The visible Dispensations of God to Men, have been various, as by *Angels*, the Law from Mount *Sinai*, the Ministry of the *Prophets*, and *John* the Baptist, sent in the Spirit and Power of *Elias*, to prepare the Way of the Lord: All which Dispensations, had a *Glory* in them for their Time; though but preparative for One more Glorious yet to be reveal'd. Then, in the Fulness of Time, *Christ Jesus*, the Seed of the Woman, the Messiah and Hope of *Israel*, was manifested in the Flesh, whose Day, many *Prophets* and Righteous Men desir'd to see, and could not, only by Faith at a Distance, by reason of Death.

Now was *Salvation* brought nigh, the Kingdom of Heaven at Hand, and the Glad Tidings of the Gospel

Gospel Preach'd to the Seed of *Abraham*, the *Glory* of former Dispensations began to wax dim, to such as beheld *His Glory*, that excelled, even the *Glory of the only begotten of the Father*, full of *Grace and Truth*; yet many of the *Jews* could not see it so, nor understand his Voice, Preaching the *Kingdom of God in Parables*, and uttering things, that had been kept secret, from the Foundation of the *World*; or believe on him, concerning whom, *Moses* in the *Law* and the *Prophets* did write; but despis'd and rejected him, altho' the mighty Works, and great Miracles which he wrought amongst them, by the Power of his Father, declared him to be the *Son of God*. Luke 4.
18.
John 1. 14
Matt. 13.
35.
John 10.
25, 37, 38

Howbeit, the most glorious *Gospel-Day*, was not yet fully reveal'd, at least with respect to the *Gentiles*, whilst our Saviour was in the prepar'd Body, sent only to the House of *Israel*, in the Form of a *Servant*, to fulfil the *Law* and *Prophecies*, and things that were written concerning him; but after he had done that Work, which the Father had given him to do, in that Holy Body, and finish'd the same, by the Offering up of himself unto God, as a *Lamb without Spot*, a Propitiation for the Sins of the whole *World*, rose again from the *Dead*, appear'd to confirm his Disciples, and ascended into *Glory*, at the *Right Hand of his Father*: Then an open Door was set, before both *Jews* and *Gentiles*, by *Jesus Christ*, who had consecrated a new and living Way through the *Vail*, that is to say, his *Flesh*, and abolish'd the *Old Covenant*, *Sacrifices*, *Ceremonies*, and *Hand-writing of Ordinances*, taking it out of the Mat. 15.
24.
Mat. 15.
17, 18.
John 1. 29
1 Pet. 1.
19.
Heb. 9.
14.
Mark 16.
19.
Mat. 27.
51.
Heb. 10.
19, 20.
Col. 2.
14, 15

way, and nailing it to his Cross, and openly triumphed over Principalities and Powers.

Now the Old Covenant was to pass away, and the New Covenant to be establish'd, and the Priesthood chang'd, by the great High-Priest without Sin, and higher than the Heavens; made not after the Law of a carnal Commandment, but by the Power of an endless Life, a Priest for ever, after the Order of Melchisedeck, and the Law now to go forth of Sion, from the great Law-giver, and written in the Heart, even the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus, that sets free from the Law of Sin and Death. Now was the Spirit poured forth from on high, in a more plentiful manner upon Mankind, than in former Dispensations, and eminently on Believers; whereby many were qualified and anointed, both of Jews and Gentiles, as Priests and Ministers of the Lord, to attend at his Holy Altar, in his Temple not made with Hands, and to offer up Spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. And the Holy Apostles commission'd and endued with Power from on High, were to Teach all Nations, Baptizing them into the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, having Assurance from Christ, of his being with them to the End of Time. And by their Ministry, and others whom the Lord sent forth, many were converted to God, and added to the Church, both of Jews, Greeks, and other Nations, being all baptiz'd by one Spirit, into one Body, or Church, which was glorious in that Day, as a Woman cloath'd with the Sun, having the Moon under her Feet, and upon her Head a Crown of Twelve Stars, and she brought forth a Man-

Man-Child, who was to *Rule all Nations*, but he was *caught up unto God*, and to *his Throne*, from the great *Red Dragon*, that fought to devour him, as soon as he was Born.

Then the *Woman*, or *true Church*, left her *visible Glory*, and fled into the *Wilderness* (or *obscure Place*) from the Face of the *Serpent*, into a Place prepared of God, where she was nourished for a *Time, Times, and half a Time*, or a *Thousand Two Hundred and Threescore Days* (which, in a *Prophe-tick Sense*, is taken to be so many *Years* :) And though the *Dragon* fought to drown the *Woman*, by Rev. 12. casting *Waters* out of his Mouth as a *Flood* after her, yet the *Earth* helped her, and swallowed them up; but a third Part of the *Stars of Heaven*, or such as had shin'd as *Stars* in the *Church*, were drawn to the *Earth* by the *Dragon's Tail*. And there was a great *falling away* from the *Faith* 2 Theff. 2. of *Jesus*, as had been fore-seen, and prophesied of 3, 4. by the Holy Apostles of the *Lamb*; the *Light* of 1 Tim. 4. *Sion* was eclipsed, and much *veiled*, or *with-drawn* 2 Pet. 2. for a *Season*; and a *general Apostacy* came over *Professed Christians*, the *Smoke* of the *Bottomless* Rev. 9. 2. *Pit* arose, which darkned *Sun* and *Air*; and out of the *Smoke* came *Locusts* upon the *Earth*, which tormented *Men*. And the *Dragon* was wroth with the *Woman*, and made *War* with the *Rem-nant* of her *Seed*, that kept the *Commandments* of *God*, and had the *Testimony* of *Jesus Christ*: And he gave unto the monstrous *Beast*, that arose up out of the *Sea* (or *raging Heathen World*) his *Power*, Rev. 13. and his *Seat*, and great *Authority*, who opened 1. to 9. his Mouth in *Blasphemy* against *God*, *His Taberna- cle*, and them that dwell in *Heaven*; and those that

dwelt on the *Earth* worship'd him, whose *Names* were not written in the *Lamb's Book of Life*.

Rev. 13.
11. &c.

Next arose out of the *Earth* (a *Place more settled than the Sea*) a *Beast* with two *Horns* like a *Lamb*, but spake as a *Dragon*, and exercised the *Power* of the *first Beast*; causing an *Image* to be made to him, unto which he had *Power* to give *Life*, so as to *Speak*, and cause as many as would not worship the *Image*, to be *Kill'd*: And both *Small* and *Great*, *Rich* and *Poor*, *Free* and *Bond*, to receive a *Mark* in their *Right Hand*, or in their *Foreheads*; and that no *Man* might *Buy* or *Sell*, save he that had the *Mark*, or the *Name* of the *Beast*, or the *Number* of his *Name*.

Note, this Beast appears in Shew somewhat Christian, and under pretence of the Lamb's Authority (though acted by the Dragon's Power, derived from the first Beast) compelleth Men to comply with such Traditions and Ceremonies (for Christian Duties) as resemble the Customs of the Heathen, in their Idolatrous Worship, and Superstition; for denying of which, and testifying against the same, many Faithful Followers of Jesus suffered Martyrdom, as their Predecessors had done before, under the Heathen Power, or First Beast.

Rev. 17.
3. &c.

Now *Mystery BABYLON*, the great, the *Mother* of *Harlots*, and *Abominations* of the *Earth*, was exalted and *Sat* on the *Beast* with *Ten Horns*, &c. as *Queen* and *Bride*, pretending to be the true *Church*, and *Spouse* of *Christ*, deck'd with *Gold*, *Precious Stones*, and *Pearls*, having in her *Hand* a *Golden Cup* full of *Abominations*, and *Filthiness* of her *Fornications*, being drunk with the *Blood* of the *Saints* and *Martyrs* of *Jesus*. And all *Nations* drank of

The two
horned
Beast,
Earily
Head of
this Har-
lot.

of the Wine of her Fornication, and the Kings of the Earth committed Fornication with her; and the Merchants of the Earth waxed Rich through the Abundance of her Delicacies: But she shall fall, and become an Habitation of Devils, and the Hold of every foul Spirit, and Cage of every unclean and hateful Bird. And the Lord is calling His People out of her, that they be not Partakers of her Sins, and that they receive not of her Plagues, which shall come in one Day, Death, and Mourning, and Famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with Fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And her Merchants shall stand afar off, for the Fear of her Torment, weeping and wailing. And as a Millstone cast into the Sea, so with Violence shall that great City Babylon be thrown down.

And now the Man-Child, the Lord from Heaven, is again revealed in many of his Saints; who by the Breath of his Mouth, and Brightness of his Coming, shall destroy the Man of Sin, that hath wrought with all Deceivableness of Unrighteousness, by Signs and lying Wonders (in them that perish.) And the True Church is returning out of the Wilderness, leaning on her Beloved; and shall again appear in her Comeliness and Beauty, as a Bride adorn'd for her Husband: To her Light shall the Gentiles come, and Kings to the Brightness of her Rising; for the Glory of the Lord shall arise upon her, and his Light shine therein for ever. The Glorious Prophecies of the Holy Prophets, and Servants of the Lord, concerning the latter Days, must be fulfilled. The Knowledge of the Lord shall fill the Earth, as the Waters cover the Sea. The Abundance of the Sea (or Multitudes of People)

Rev. 18.
2. &c.

1 Thess.
2. 3.
8. to 12.

Cant. 8. 5

Rev. 21.

22, 23, 24
Isai. 60.

2. &c.

Isai. 11.
6. &c.

60. 5.

Hab. 2. 14. *shall be converted to Sion, the Nations shall flow together to the Goodness of the Lord, and be gathered to Jerusalem, that is from above, to worship the Great KING, the Lord of Hosts, upon his Holy Mountain, that shall be established on the top of the Mountains, and exalted above the Hills, and no Hurt or Destruction shall be there. The LAMB shall lead his People, and feed them in the Pastures of Life, and bring them to living Fountains of Water. The HEIR of all Things shall inherit his Right, and possess the Gates of his Enemies, who in due time shall all be put under his Feet. He shall judge among the Nations, and rebuke many People. They shall beat their Swords into Plow-shares, and Spears into Pruning-hooks, and come under the peaceable Government of the Lamb. For he is KING of KINGS, and LORD of LORDS, and of the Increase of his Government and Peace there shall be no End. And blessed be the Lord, many in this Day have in measure witnessed the fulfilling of many of these Prophecies (as they relate to Particulars) and do know, that the Son of God is come; who hath given them an Understanding, whereby they know him that is True, and that they are in Him that is True, even Jesus Christ, the True God and Eternal Life; in whom all the Promises of God are and shall be fulfilled in their Season.*

Rev. 14. 6. to 12. *And now the Glorious Gospel is again preached, in and to them that dwell upon the Earth, that all may Fear God, and give Glory to his Name; and Worship him who made Heaven and Earth, the Seas and Fountains of Water; and no longer worship*

worship the Beast, or his Image; or receive his Mark, lest they be cast into the Lake that burns with Fire for ever. For the Hour of GOD's Judgments are come, both upon the Beast, and them that worship him; and *His* Rom. 1. *Wrath is revealed from Heaven, against all Unrighteousness and Ungodliness of Men, who hold a Profession of the Truth, or Christian Religion, in an Unrighteous Conversation.* For the Night of *Apostacy* is far spent (in these Northern Islands especially) and the Day of the Lord at Hand, the gross Darkness, which hath cover'd the Hearts of many, is in a great measure *dispel'd*, Eph. 5. 8. and the True Light again *shineth*, that makes ^{13.} manifest, and discovers whatsoever is Reprovable in Religious Matters and Conversation, in which Light, *all the Nations of them that are saved must walk.* 13. 12.

And the Lord hath endued many with Power from on High, and sent them forth, as he did his Messengers formerly, to *direct* and *turn* Peoples Minds *from Darkness to Light*, and *from* Acts 26. *Satan's Power to God*, that they may *receive* ^{32.} *Forgiveness of Sins*, and *an Inheritance amongst them* ^{26. 18.} *that are sanctified by Faith in Christ Jesus*; and many have received the glad Tidings of Peace and Salvation, that have been freely preached to them, by the Lord's Ministers, in the Authority of the Spirit and Power of God, in this *mighty Day of the Lord* which is again *re-* ^{2 Thess.} *vealed*, wherein he is come nigh to Judgment, ^{2. 3, 4, and 8.} that the Prince of this World may be cast out of the Temple, in which he had exalted himself, and been worshipped as God. The *King-* Rev. 12. *dom* ^{10.}

Isai. 32. 1. *dom of God is come, and coming more and more;*
 1 Tim. 6. 15. *and the Power of his Christ exalting (in the*
 Psal. 74. 20. *Hearts of many) whose Right it is to Reign; and*
 Rev. 17. 14. *though the Devil and his Angels war against*
 20. 10. *Him, and for a Season be suffer'd to prevail in*
 Luke 9. 56. *dark Places of the Earth, so as to destroy the Bo-*
 dies of some of the Followers of Christ; yet
 the Lamb and his Followers shall have the Vi-
 ctory, and the Devil and his Angels must be
 cast into the Lake that burns for ever.

Notwithstanding the Lamb's Warfare is not
 for the Destruction of Mens Lives (but of Sin,
 2 Cor. 10. 4. 5. *the Works of the Devil in Men) and the Wea-*
 pons of his Followers, *are not Carnal, but might-*
ty through God, to the pulling down of strong
Hold, casting down Imaginations, and every high
thing that exalteth it self against the Knowledge
of God, and bringing into Captivity every Thought
 Rev. 2. 27 *to the Obedience of Christ: Howbeit the Lamb,*
 who is also the Lyon of the Tribe of Judah, hath
 5. 5. *Power to Rule the Nations with a Rod of Iron;*
 therefore blessed are they, that abide with and
 follow the Lamb through Tribulations, in
 Faith and Patience, until they overcome, and
 have their Garments washed and made white
 7. 14. &c. *in His Blood. For they shall Reign with Him*
for ever: Of which Number, we have cause
to believe, this Worthy Servant of the Lord
 WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, Author of the
 ensuing Journal, was one, concerning whom
 now followeth a Brief Account, or Recital of
 the Lord's Dealings with him in his Conver-
 sion, Call into the Ministry, and of his Faith-
 ful Labours and Sufferings, in and for the Gos-
 pel

pel of Christ; of all which thou mayst find a large Account and Confirmation, in the following Sheets, both from himself, and many faithful Witnesses. And as for an Account of his Birth and Parentage, I refer to the Beginning of his Journal.

He was early visited, with the In-shinings of the Glorious Light of this Gospel Day in his own Heart, whereby his State was often open'd to him; though for a Time did not understand what it was (that so enlightned him) and being left an Orphan when Young, and thereby expos'd to Hardship; after he grew up he went into the Army, and continued a Soldier some time under the Parliament, in the late Civil Wars in *England* and *Scotland*; but being religiously inclin'd, grew weary of that manner of Life; so deliver'd up his Charge, and returning towards his Native Place, in *England*, having been before contracted to a young Woman in *Derbyshire*, he married her, and soon after came into the Nation of *Ireland*, with an Intention to Settle and Trade; but was under inward Affliction upon his Soul's Account; yet in a little time went again to *England* to buy more Goods, and being in the *Northern* Part amongst his Relations, having an Inclination in his Mind, he went with two of them to a Meeting of the People called QUAKERS, where, by the Ministry of some of the said PEOPLE, both he and the said two Relations were convinc'd of the way of Life, and his Understanding being open'd by the Truth, he then perceiv'd, that it
was

was the Lord by his Holy Spirit, who had been at work in his Heart from his Youth up: Wherefore he gave up to its Manifestations in him, and loved the Lord's Judgments (because of Sin) until he was purified, and prepared thereby to be a Partaker of Mercy, and a chosen Vessel for the Lord's Service. So returning again to *Ireland*, and being made willing to bear the Cross of Christ, he soon met with various Tryals for the Truth's sake, and had the greater Exercise, because there was not then any of the People called QUAKERS in that Nation, to have Conversation with, yet his Behaviour and Deportment so reach'd both his Wife and Brother, that they were soon convinc'd of the Truth, and willing to meet with him in his own House, to worship God in Spirit, though in outward Silence, having Refreshing Seasons together in the Presence of the Lord; and in a little time four more joyn'd with them: About which time *John Tiffin*, a Servant of the Lord, came over from *England*, who was a Strength and Comfort to Friends, several were convinc'd, and added to their Number.

Also the Lord was pleas'd to open the Mouth of our said Friend *W. E.* in the Testimony of *Jesus*; and being faithful, it pleased God to enlarge his Gift for the Ministry, so that he became an *able Minister of Christ Jesus*, skilful in *dividing the Word of Righteousness*; *Plain and Powerful in Preaching*; *Sound in Doctrine*, and *profound in the Mysteries of God*, which were largely communicated to him, and as a *faithful Steward and good Scribe*

Scribe instructed into the Kingdom, he, by Direction of his Lord and Master, *brought out of his Treasury things new and old*, suitable to the Service required of him, for the *Glory of God and Good of Souls*, being willing to *spend and be spent* in doing the Will of Him that call'd him, not counting his Life *dear* to him, that he might finish the Service and Charge committed to his Trust *with Joy*: but being sensible of the *Lord's Call* thereunto, gave up *cheerfully* to follow the *Lamb* thro' many Tribulations, which attended for his *Testimony's sake*.

He preach'd the *Gospel of Christ* freely, not only in this Nation, in which he lived and suffer'd Persecution early in rough Times, being often imprison'd in divers Places; once about Fourteen Weeks in a close nasty Dungeon amongst Felons and Malefactors, where he was almost stifled, frequently stock'd, revil'd, abus'd and his Goods made Havock of by Covetous Men; but he also went many times into *England*, labouring in the Work of the Gospel in divers Parts, and three times into the Islands, or *English Plantations* in *AMERICA*, going the Warfare at his own Cost, that the Gospel might not be chargeable, and endured Hardship, as a *good Soldier of the Lamb*, approving himself as a *Faithful Minister of Christ*, in much Patience in Afflictions; in Necessities; in Distresses for the Gospel's sake; in Watchings; in Fastings; in Weariness and Painfulness: by Pureness; by Knowledge, and by the Power of God in his Ministry, of which he had many Seals in this Nation and *England*, and in the Islands of *A-*
MERICA,

M E R I C A, whom he had been instrumental in *Converting to God*.

He was in Journeings often, in Perils by Sea and Land, and in the Wilderness, both by Wild Beasts and Bloody Men, in the Time of the *Indian Wars* in *A M E R I C A*, and by Robbers, or *Rapparees*, in this Nation (in Time of the late Calamity) who burnt his House, and carried him away, with his two Sons, almost naked in the Winter Season to kill them, but after much hard Usage several Days, were all three by the good Providence of God deliver'd out of their Hands.

This our ancient Friend had also Exercise and Grief by *F A L S E B R E T H R E N*, that opposed the Testimony given him of the *L O R D*, to bear for His Name, and was not without Affliction from some of his own Offspring; yet out of all the Lord deliver'd and preserv'd him Faithful to a good Old Age, through *Good Report* and *Evil Report*: So that near the Conclusion of his Time he could say, *The Lord was his Song and his Strength*. And truly he was strong and couragious in the *Lord's Work and Service*, even after a Decay came upon the outward Man, by reason of Age and Infirmities, being sound and clear in his Understanding to the last.

As he had an *excellent Gift* for the *Ministry*, he was also endued with a *large Understanding* and *Gift for Government*, and *Religious Discipline* in the Church of *C H R I S T*, and having a *discerning Spirit*, stood firm in his Zeal against those things that opposed the good and comely Order,

Order, into which the Lord had gathered his People, and such as under *fair Pretence* would open a Gap for *false Liberty*. The Care of the Churches was upon him, especially in this Nation, where he lived and laboured many Years, both in *Doctrine* and *Discipline*; and as an Elder that ruled well, was esteemed highly by the Faithful, for his Work's sake. *Temperate* he was in Eating and Drinking; *decent* and *plain* in Apparel; in Discourse *weighty*, being mostly concerning the Things of God, tending to Instruction and Edification; his Countenance and Deportment *manly* and *grave*, expressing a Noble and Religious Disposition of Mind; a *loving* Husband; a *careful* and *tender* Father; a *firm Friend* and *kind Neighbour*; given to *Hospitality*; and though it was often his Lot to be separated from those near Enjoyments, as *Wife* and *Children* for the Gospel's sake, yet he order'd his Affairs with Discretion, that there might be no Want in his Family, either of commendable Employment or Necessaries; but his greater Concern and Labour was for the Publick Good of the Churches, and promoting the Government of *Christ Jesus* therein, for which he was zealous to the End, as appears by divers Expressions from him a little before his Departure, some of which follow as a Supplement to the ensuing *Journal*. And when upon due Consideration with Reflection on past Time, he was perswaded that his Days Work was *done*, he humbly desired, in Submission to the Will of God, *to be dissolved and be with Christ, to rest from his Labour, and Affliction of Body* that attend;

attended, which in the Lord's Time was granted him.

Now, Reader, to conclude concerning this our well-beloved Friend and Elder, who by *Faith* hath obtained a good Report, and whose *Memorial* is and shall be blessed amongst the Righteous, I refer thee to a serious Perusal of his following JOURNAL, and those *Testimonies* given forth by faithful Friends and Brethren concerning him, with sincere Desire that the Blessing of God may so attend thy Reading, as to excite thee to a faithful Improvement of thy Time and Gift of Grace, bestowed on thee through *Christ Jesus*, that thy *latter End* may be *Peace*, and thy *future State*, *Eternal Happiness*: so in Christian Love remains thy well-wishing Friend,

JOHN STODDART.

DUBLIN, the 26th
of the Eighth Month,
1714.

The TESTIMONY of the *Provincial Quarterly Meeting for Ulster*, held in *Lurgan* the fifth of the Seventh Month, 1713. Concerning our Ancient and worthy Friend *William Edmundson*, Deceas'd.

THERE seems to be a Duty on us, to cast in a Mite into the Treasury, by way of Testimony and Commemoration, of the many laborious and eminent Services, that this our dear Friend William Edmundson had amongst us, for the Honour of the great Lord of the Harvest, in which he was a faithful and valiant Labourer, and an Instrument in the Lord's Hand, to the Convincing and Gathering many to the Lord, both by Doctrine and Discipline, in which he was unwearied, undaunted, and often eminently attended with great Power from on High, which gave Life and Authority to the impressing his Testimony upon the Minds of Friends; and many have often been affected and comforted therewith.

His Services and Visits in our Northern Parts, during the Continuation of the Ability of his natural Body, were frequent and also edifying, in that his chief Concern and Labour was, that Friends might keep faithful to the Testimony of Truth, that they had receiv'd, and walk in the same, and a great Care and Concern was often upon him, exhorting Friends to beware, and have a Care of the great Concerns of the World, taking too much Impression upon their Minds, which should be after the Lord. And often reminded Friends of the Apostle John's Advice, Love not the World, neither the Things that are in the ^{1 John 2.} World, &c. As also was very often concern'd to mention ^{15.} most of the sixth Chapter of the first to Timothy, B for.

for Confirmation of the Doctrine, that he had to deliver, which doubtless was, and is agreeable to the holy Sayings and Practices of our Blessed Saviour and his Holy Apostles, and faithful Followers, who have laid down their Heads in Peace with him. That as it is the incumbent Duty of all Mankind to glorifie God, being the End of their Creation ; so 'tis apparent, that the Accomplishment thereof consists in chiefly minding things pertaining to the Kingdom of Christ, and which was the chief End, Aim, Labour, Concern, Pains and Care of this our dear Friend, through many Countries, as well in America, as Europe. We have reason to believe, that he had great Love to us in this Province, being the first Part in this Nation, in which he labour'd after his Convincement ; and was Instrumental in settling several Meetings ; and the first Meeting of Friends in this Nation, (some of us heard him say,) was in Lurgan.

*For a more particular Account of his Services we refer to his JOURNAL, as being most certain, and proper to be taken from his own Mouth. For which Reason, we think it not expedient to mention the Particulars of his worthy Labours in this Place, but shall speak something further of his Qualifications. He was a Man gifted for Doctrine, and above many for Discipline ; a Reprover of Evil-doers, and an Encourager of those who did well, yet with great Care ; so as that none might be lifted up thereby : He was gifted with a Spirit of Discerning, and readily saw the Danger some were in, by falling from Truth, and by his being sound in the Faith, valiant to contend for it, and quick in apprehending those things, that appear'd to the Breach of Unity and Fellowship in the Churches, did timely labour to prevent Separation and Controversies, and so was an Instrument of keeping the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace, in Points of Faith and Principle, as the same are testified to in the Holy Scriptures ; he was a Confirmer of the Doubtful, and a Sympathizer with
the*

the Mournful ; endued with Christian as well as humane Courage, like a Prince in *Israel* ; so that he feared not to Encounter with those who seemed Mighty, especially, when the Testimony of Truth was by them violated. And notwithstanding his great Courage as a Man, yet when it fell to his Lot to suffer by Imprisonment or otherwise for his Christian Testimony, he was cloath'd with a Lamb-like and meek Spirit ; he was an EMINENT APOSTLE and ABLE MINISTER of the Gospel of Life and Salvation, having an extraordinary Gift in opening and applying the typical Part of the Law to the Substance in the Gospel ; a FAITHFUL ELDER, whose Lamp shin'd Bright, and therefore was by us esteem'd to be worthy of double Honour ; and although those, who loved undue Liberty, might account him as a *burthensome Stone* ; yet he past through many Exercises on their Account, which the Lord grant they may lay to Heart, before the Day of their Visitation be over.

Much more might be said on his Behalf on many Accounts of his FAITHFULNESS, WATCHFULNESS, LABOURS, DILIGENCE and CARE in the Service of God and Churches of Christ ; but shall conclude, firmly believing that the Lord has taken him to himself in a good Old Age, like a Shock of Corn in its Season, whose Memory is sweet unto those who yet survive ; and we pray, that it may please the Almighty, to raise up others to supply his Place and Service in the Churches of Christ.

Signed by Order, in Behalf of
the said Meeting, by

*Robert Hoope.
Alexander Seaton.*

The TESTIMONY of Friends of *Leinster* Province, concerning WILLIAM ED- MUNDSON.

WE being under a deep Sense of the wonderful loving Kindness of God to Mankind in every Age and Generation, but especially in that he hath been pleas'd in this latter Age of the World, after a long, tedious and dark Night of Apostacy, to cause the Light of his Son Christ Jesus, so clearly and eminently to shine forth, to the expelling the thick Cloud of Darknesh, that had long been over the Understandings of People, and cause his Everlasting Gospel to be preach'd again in the Purity thereof; and the true Faith once deliver'd to the Saints, to be again profess'd and enjoy'd, as Partakers of such Mercies and Priviledges: We are under deep Obligations to walk humbly and reverently before the Lord, and to return unto him Praise, Glory and Honour; who, with his dear Son our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, is worthy thereof for ever.

Among the many faithful Labourers in the Vineyard of the Lord, our dear and ancient Friend, William Edmundson, deceas'd, deserves to be remembred, especially by us of this Province, where for many Years, the Place of his Residence hath been, concerning whose Faithfulness and eminent Services for GOD and his People, and Endeavours for Propagation of the Blessed Truth; a Testimony lives in our Hearts, and much might be spoken, but it's not our Intention to attribute any thing to the Creature, that belongs to
the

the great CREATOR, GOD Blessed for ever,
Amen.

This our ancient Friend, was by the Lord endued with a large and good Understanding; so that in his Testimony, he was many times wonderfully open'd into the divine Mysteries of God's Heavenly Kingdom, and would speak excellently of Zion, the Beauty and Glory thereof; as also of the Mystorious Workings of Satan: For he was early convinc'd of God's blessed Truth, when deep Tryals and Exercises attended on each Hand; but he coming into deep Humility, and relying alone upon the Arm of the Lord for Help and Deliverance, was thereby preserved and kept pure and stedfast in his Love to him, through all those Difficulties and Hardships that attended; so that in the Hand of the Lord, he was made Instrumental to convince many of the Way of Life and Salvation, and bring them into Obedience to the Precepts of Christ Jesus. So that by his, with the Labours of other faithful Servants, whom the Lord commission'd, and sent into this Island, in the Work of the Ministry, Meetings were settled, and many joyn'd with Friends, being weary of the dead lifeless Profession and outward Performances they had been under, wherein they had found no spiritual Comfort or Refreshment to their Souls.

After Meetings were settled in many Places, and the Lord had been pleas'd to Gift and Qualifie several (in this Nation) to Preach the Gospel, who were more concern'd for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth; and that the great Work of Reformation, which the Lord had begun, might be carried on and prosper, than for any worldly Concern whatever. It pleas'd the Lord to send forth this our ancient Friend into the Nation of England; as also into the Islands and English Plantations in America, several times, where he faithfully laboured, and had eminent Service, many being convinc'd of the Blessed Truth by him, and others confirm'd therein;

his Concern and Labour, was Great and Fervent, that all those, whom the Lord had been graciously pleas'd to stretch forth a Hand of Love unto, and convince of his blessed Truth, might walk in faithful Obedience thereunto, adorning the same by humble blameless and self-denying Conversations.

The great Lord of the Harvest, who had called him to labour in his Work and Service, and to whom he gave up in Obedience, and was devoted to serve, gave him a clear Sight of the great Necessity of a diligent Care amongst Friends, that such, who profess'd the blessed Truth, and walk'd disorderly and loose in their Conversations, should be seasonably dealt with, and the Evil and Danger thereof plainly laid before them, and in the Love of God admonish'd to Amendment of Life : but if such Advice and Admonition were slighted and rejected, and those things persisted in, that brought Scandal and Reproach upon the blessed Truth, then for the clearing of Truth and it's faithful Followers, to testify against those obstinate Offenders, and their Actions, as such, whom we had not Unity with ; as also, that a due Christian Care might be taken to relieve the Necessities of the Poor. And that all Friends, concern'd in that holy Ordinance of MARRIAGE should seek to know, and duly regard the Mind and Will of GOD therein, more than Worldly Riches or Earthly Ends, often zealously exhorting Friends thereto, as well as to proceed orderly with Respect to Parents, Guardians, Justice and Equity on all Accounts.

And when it pleas'd the Lord, to concern his faithful Servant George Fox, to set up and establish Men and Women's Meetings, to take care of those things, our dear Friend William Edmundson rejoyc'd thereat, and gladly clos'd therewith : So that Monthly and Provincial, as also National Half-Yearly Meetings were appointed in this Nation, and have been kept up to this Day, which have been of great and good Service

Service for the Ends before mention'd, many having reap'd great Benefit and Advantage thereby, and have cause to bless the Lord for the same.

*Our said Friend was a diligent Attender of such Meetings, (as well as those more particularly appointed for performing Divine Worship to Almighty God) and was greatly concern'd, that none might be admitted Members thereof, but such, who were of clean and orderly Conversations, walking as Examples to the Flock, having a Concern upon their Minds, for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth. He many times had good Service in such Meetings, by being clearly open'd, (in the Word of Life) to declare the Qualifications necessary to fit Members for such Meetings and Services, beginning at those, whom the Lord put his Spirit upon, to assist Moses, who **were Men fearing God, and hating Covetousness**; and would go through the Law and Prophets, the holy Doctrines deliver'd by Christ, when in the blessed and prepared Body, as also the Discipline and Order in the Primitive Church, before the Apostacy entred, and the glorious Promises how it should be in the latter Days in the Church, coming up out of the Wilderness; which we being now in Measure Witnesses of, Oh ! the great Dread and Fear we ought to be under, and Concern to walk worthy of so great Favours and Mercies.*

As the Lord was pleas'd to gift him for the Ministry, so that he could speak a Word in Season to the States and Conditions of People; he was also graciously pleas'd to pour forth the Spirit of Prayer and Supplication upon him in an eminent Manner; so that his Appearance, when in the Performance of that Part of divine Worship, was in that Dread and Awfulness upon his Spirit, that it had a great Reach and Impression upon the Spirits of Friends; causing many times great Tenderneſs to come over the Meeting; so that the Hearts of the Sensible being greatly comforted and refreshed, were inwardly fill'd

with Joy and divine Praises to the most High, from whom all our Mercies both Spiritual and Temporal do proceed.

He was greatly concern'd for Peace and Unity in the Church; and that those things, that tended to break the same, might be kept out; much might be said concerning him and his Faithfulness to God and Concern for Truth, and the Promotion thereof; as also for the Good and Benefit of GOD's People, but shall refer to his own Journal, and other Testimonies that may be given concerning him, so shall conclude with fervent Prayer to the Lord, that he will be pleas'd to raise up, Gift, and Qualifie many more for the carrying on the glorious Work of Reformation, that he hath begun to the Praise of his own great Name, who is worthy for ever Given forth at our Province Men's-Meeting for Leinster, held at Catherlough, the Eighteenth of the Second Month, 1713.

Sign'd by Order, in Behalf of
the said Meeting, by

John Pim.
Nicholas Gribbell.

The TESTIMONY of *Munster* Province-Meeting concerning *Wil-* *liam Edmundson.*

AS to our dear Friend and Elder Brother in the Lord, *William Edmundson*, who is remov'd from us, and hath finish'd his Course in a good Old Age, and no doubt, is entred into his Mansion of Rest and Peace, with the Lord for ever, out of the Reach of the Wicked, and the Troubles which do attend this outward Life ; as well as the Assaults of the Enemy of all our Happiness, whilst in it : *He was surely, one of the Lamb's Warriours and true Followers, and approv'd himself so, as well as a good Pattern and Example to those he left behind him.*

As concerning his Convincement, and receiving the blessed Truth, by whose Ministry or Means it was, with the Time *when*, or *where*, as also his coming forth in a publick Testimony, and his great Sufferings by Imprisonment many times, with other hard and cruel Usages divers ways ; we leave the Particulars of those things to his own *Journal* and our *Brethren*, the *Elders* of the Province-Meetings of *Ulster* and *Leinster* ; in which Provinces, he had been a Dweller ever since his settling in *Ireland*, being above Fifty Years ; knowing, that the Friends of those Parts are the most capable of being particular therein. Notwithstanding which, if some, who by Duty and Gratitude have been obliged to commemorate those worthy of double Honour, we think it no less our Concern, to give in this short *Testimony* with our Brethren concerning him, *viz.*

That from the first Knowledge of him in this Province, which some yet remember, and which was pretty early after *Truth* was Preach'd by the
People

People call'd *QUAKERS* in this Nation ; he came into *Munster* with a publick Testimony, visiting Friends ; wherein also he appeared *servently Zealous* for *Truth* and the Promotion of it, and having obtained Mercy to be Faithful, the Lord rewarded his Faithfulness, by the encreasing of his Gift in a large Measure, whereby he receiv'd Power, and became fitted to be an *able Minister* of the *Gospel*, and an *Instrument in the Hand of the Lord*, for the *turning many to Righteousness*. And many, and often were his Visits in the Lord's Work and Service, not only through this Province and Nation of *Ireland*, but also into *England* ; besides his great Labours and hard Travels beyond Seas, in several Voyages through the *American Churches*, in which he had very great Service for the Lord, not only in the *Work of the Ministry*, but also by encountring *Truth's* Adversaries, Priests and People in publick Assemblies, and other times concern'd against bad, loose and libertine People in divers Places, who made a Profession of *Truth*, but not dwelling under the *Cross* and *Toke of Christ*, were as the *Unfavoury Salt* to the People of the World ; and a Grief and Burthen to faithful Friends. In which Services the Lord's Power eminently attended him, to the making him as a *Wall of Brass* to the confuting of *Truth's* Adversaries, as well as a Help in time of need, for restoring and helping of others. For indeed the Lord had qualified him in both Respects, and had endued him with a very large Understanding, in the things appertaining to his Kingdom. Sound he was in Doctrine and in Judgment ; plain in Preaching, and free from Affectation : In Apparel and Gesture grave ; in his Deportment, Manly ; of few Words, till a just Occasion offer'd ; and very exemplary in Life and Conversation ; very much might be truly said of this *Man of God*, which we omit for Brevity's sake, and because we believe others will be more large. But in a Word, may say, *He*
was

was freely given up, and devoted to the Service of the Lord, and great was his Care and Concern for the whole Flock of God in general, that they might grow in his Truth, and in particular was made a Blessing in the Hand of the Lord to this Nation, a Man of a Thousand for promoting Virtue in the many Branches thereof, as well as a sharp Instrument for threshing and cutting down that which was Evil, and hurtful in the Churches.

The last Visit he made into this Province, was in the Year, 1711, being then in much Weakness of Body, yet fervent in Spirit; and his Ministry as lively and acceptable as ever; and so took his leave of Friends in *Munster*, where he came in more than ordinary Tendernefs and Brokennefs of Spirit; after which, he visited us no more, but grew weaker and more feeble, till his Dissolution, which was in the Year, 1712. *May the great Lord of the Harvest, raise up more such Labourers in his Vineyard, is the Desire of our Souls.*

Signed by Order, in behalf of
the said Meeting, by

Waterford, the Second of the
Ninth Month, 1713.

Thomas Wight.
Joseph Pike.

The TESTIMONY of Friends
of *Mountmelick* Monthly-Meeting,
concerning our dear and ancient
Friend, *William Edmundson*.

*Whom the Lord hath been pleas'd to re-
move from us by Death ; and though
it be our Loss, we believe it is his
great Gain.*

HE was a Man, that was early called forth to labour in the Lord's Vineyard ; and he was made Instrumental in the Lord's Hand for the Good of many ; and had a great Share in bearing the Burthen in the Heat of the Day, which he cheerfully underwent, and was endued with Valour and and Courage fitted for the Work it pleas'd God to call him to ; and in the Times of the Sufferings of Friends in this Nation, he had a deep Share of, both in Body and Goods ; and when he was at Liberty, he was very serviceable to Friends, in laying of their Sufferings before the Rulers : For he was enabled to stand before them ; and he had good Success ; the Lord helping him in his Service and Labour of Love ; and Friends Liberty was wrought, which was gladness of Heart to him, and Comfort to them.

He was a Man, that dearly loved Truth and the Prosperity thereof, before any thing in this World. For this was his usual Practice, when the Lord had laid any Service before him to do, he readily answer'd, *preferring it before his own outward Affairs ;* and in the Will of God, he undertook long and per-
rileous

rious Travels several times into *America*, as may appear by his *Journal*, spending himself and his Substance for the *Gospel's sake* and the Good of Souls. And for the Promotion of *Truth*, he gladly joyn'd with that eminent Servant of the Lord, *George Fox*, and others in this Nation, about settling Men and Womens Meetings; and when settled, he labour'd in them, and manag'd with all his Understanding; and he was also concern'd in settling other particular Meetings for performing Worship to *Almighty God*; and where Friends thought themselves weak to keep Meetings, he often would go and visit them; and if there was any thing that appear'd dubious, he was very helpful by way of Advice, as the Matter required: He was ready and willing to *serve the Lord*; his *Truth and People*, both at Home and Abroad, with that Ability and Substance, that God had given him. For notwithstanding the Charge he was at by his frequent Travels, yet he was very Exemplary and Open in Collections for the Poor, and contributing towards Building of Meeting-Houses, &c. and was very open and free in his own House, entertaining many Friends.

Although he was a Man sharp in his Testimony against the transgressing Nature, yet when he was sensible that any were dejected, or cast down in a deep Sense of their own Unworthiness, he was very tender towards such, and willing to reach forth a Hand to help them, both by comfortable Advice and fervent Prayers to *Almighty God* for their Strength. The Care of the Churches was much upon him; he was also deeply sensible of the common Calamity that was coming upon this Nation, which he prophetically spoke of in his Testimony through most Parts thereof, in Meetings several Years before it came to pass, with a Word of Encouragement to Friends, that if they were of that Number, that sigh'd and mourn'd for the Abominations that were committed by the Inhabitants of the Land,

the

the Lord would set a Mark upon such, and would spare them. For that the Lord had determined to dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men; and many yet living, are Witnesses of the fulfilling thereof in some measure: And as it drew nearer, Oh! how earnestly was he concern'd, calling to Friends for something that might be as an Offering to God, both for the Nation and Preservation of his People; and did joyn with Friends in pouring forth Prayers with Tears to God on this Account, which we believe the Lord graciously heard and answer'd in preserving their Lives.

He was very helpful and strengthening to Friends in those Times of great Calamity; he was also concern'd in addressing the *GOVERNMENT* and chiefest Men in Authority on the behalf of Friends and the *English* Inhabitants; and they commonly would hear him, and often granted Relief; he was careful in advising Friends, that they should not touch with any thing of *Goods, where Property was dubious* in those Times, and when the War was over, and Friends began to settle in the Country, his Care was, that Friends might settle near together, and also that they might *keep within the Bounds of Truth and Moderation, in all their Trading and Dealing. He laboured that Friends might be preserved out of the vain Fashions and Customs of the World*; and was for many Years, under a deep Exercise, that they might not take an undue Liberty, in exceeding *Christ's* Precept of *Yea and Nay*, instead of an Oath. And a weighty Concern came upon his Spirit, that all that were concerned in that great Ordinance of *Marriage*, might seek the Lord in their Undertakings, that worldly Ends might not be the chief Object.

He was a valiant Man in his Day, for the Truth, having a Word in due Season which was precious to many; often concern'd in exhorting Friends to do their Days Work in their Day; he was a Man,
whose

whose Heart was indistling good Matter, and as a good Housholder, brought forth things both New and Old; and often advising Friends when they offer'd any thing in Meetings, whether in *Doctrine* or *Discipline*, that they should wait to feel to offer in a living Sense. He had many large Openings into the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, often concluding Meetings in Prayer to the Comfort of many.

He lived to Old Age, and continued livingly zealous for Truth; and though well known in many Parts, yet for good Order's sake, establish'd amongst Friends, he, even in Old Age, requested a Certificate of the *Monthly-Meeting* to which he belong'd, to signify Friends Unity with him when he travelled Abroad, to *England* or other Places, in the Work of the Gospel, from time to time. We might say much more as to his Service for Truth amongst Friends, and of our Loss of him on that Account; and though he be taken away from us, his Memory lives and remains with us. Signed at *Mountmelick* the first of the first Month, 1713.

Signed by Order, in behalf of
the said Meeting, by

Tobias Pledwell.
John Barcroft.

A SHORT TESTIMONY concerning our Worthy, deceas'd Friend,
William Edmundson.

TO publish a compleat Character of this our deceased Friend, with a brief Recital of his eminent Services, would not only be too Voluminous, but also too great an Undertaking for us to pretend to : But the Value we have for his Memory, who sometimes have been favoured with his Company, induces us to give this short *Testimony* concerning him.

He was a Man of *uncommon Courage*, and the Truth invigorating his Understanding, made him **as bold as a Lion** ; he was early convinc'd of the Everlasting Truth, and soon after, was publickly engag'd in its Service ; he had a *great Share* of Natural Parts, though *not much* outward Education ; and he who enabled *GIDEON* of *old*, though but of a *mean* Tribe and Family, and advanced him to be a *GREAT GENERAL* of the Host of *ISRAEL*, making him a Deliverer of his chosen People, when in Distress, the same Almighty Power raised this our dear Friend, and led him from an **Outward** into a **Spiritual** Warfare, in which the *LORD* his *GOD* was with him, covering his Head as in the Day of *BATTLE*, and teaching (according to the Words of the *Psalmist*) *his Hands to war and his Fingers to fight*, so that he thereby became successful in those Engagements, whereunto his great Master called him.

He had a sound Doctrinal *Ministry*, accompanied with great Authority, and therefore might very well be termed a **Son of Thunder**, yet in the Exercise of his Gift, the *Heavenly Oyl* of the Kingdom

dom did frequently drop from his Lips, to the Consolation of his Brethren.

He was endued with a good Understanding in the *LAW* of *GOD*, recorded by his Servant *Moses* in the *Holy Scriptures*; and was wonderfully gifted in opening the true Signification of the *Types* and *Figures* therein contained, sometimes *symbolizing* them with their *Antitypes*, or things signified thereby, setting forth the Design and Wisdom of the Great *Law-giver*.

And at other times, would particularly describe the *Vessels* of the *Outward Temple*, and excellently apply the Use of them to a Mystical Signification, relating to the *latter House*, the Temple of *GOD*, the *Glory of which*, (according to divine Prediction) *was to excel that of the former*.

And to render him yet more compleat, the Lord was graciously pleas'd in a high Degree, to qualify him for *GOVERNMENT* in the Church, wherein he was *zealously* as well as *early* engag'd, for promoting the holy Discipline thereof; and stood firm to the last, in Opposition to every thing that tended to introduce an undue Liberty; that the Camp of the Lord might be kept clean, so that the *Beauty of Truth* might shine forth *more brightly* amongst us.

Having given a brief Hint of some of his Qualifications, we may also say, he was, with the Holy Apostle *Paul*, made *willing to spend, and be spent in the way of his Duty*, and was not daunted at the various *Exercises, Dangers and Sufferings* which attended him in his Travels, that were great in *Ireland* (the proper Place of his Residence) *Barbadoes*, the *Leeward-Islands*, and divers Parts on the Continent of *AMERICA*: Besides, the frequent Visits he made to *England*, the Place of his Nativity, which he continued to perform in his Old Age; it being very observable, the Strength of his *Love, Zeal* and *Understanding* remain'd with him to the last.

It may therefore be justly said, the Removal of so well qualified and so serviceable an Instrument cannot but be a great Loss to the Church in general, though more particularly to those, who most frequently partook of his Labours.

Let us therefore, who are yet remaining, with humble Souls and contrite Spirits, pray the great **LORD** of the Harvest, *to raise up and send forth many more such faithful Labourers*; that the great Work of **Conversion** and **Reformation**, may be carried on to the Glory of his worthy **NAME**.

LONDON, *the Second of the Seventh Month, 1714.*

Samuel Waldenfeild.
John Feild.
Henry Gouldney.
John Whiting.
James Hoskins..

The TESTIMONY of *Mary Edmundson*, concerning her late Husband, *William Edmundson*.

IT having pleas'd the Lord, from whom we receive all sure Mercies and true Comforts, to favour me with the Company and Help of so good and Heavenly minded a Man, as this my dear deceased Husband was. Indeed, I did not esteem it as the least of many Mercies, bestowed upon me by a Good and Gracious GOD; and though I am very sensible, that his being taken from me, *is my great Loss*, yet I am well assured it is *his great Gain*. For as a Shock of Corn in full Season, did the Lord gather him to himself, in the Eighty Fifth Year of his Age.

All the time of our being together, (which was about Fourteen Years) I may say, he shewed forth a *Godly Life* and *Exemplary Conversation*; being coupled with the Fear of God, and bounded thereby in his Eating, Drinking, or whatsoever he was employed in, careful in all things, wherewith the Lord (whom he served) favour'd him, *ready and willing to receive and entertain* honest hearted Friends, whose *Company* was *delightful* to him. He was a *tender Husband* to me; and gave very tender and wholsom Advice to my Sons; he was an *eminent and Serviceable Instrument* in the Lord's Hand, in the Churches of Christ, both in *Doftrine* and *Discipline*; not only at Home in this Nation, but abroad in other Countries and Islands, to which he was freely and faithfully given up: In all which I have good ground to believe, he was not *chargeable to the Churches*, but often *administred to others Necessities*.

The Lord blessed him with that Understanding, that he was as a *Father* and *Instructor* to *Thousands*; having a *Sight of Things to come*, he foresaw a Dearth that was at Hand above Thirty Years ago, before it came to pass, and in several Prophetick Testimonies, which I heard him bear before the late Calamitous Times of War in *IRELAND*, he testified, That *the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men, which he lived to see fulfilled*. He was a constant Frequenter of Meetings, both *Half-Yearly*, *Quarterly* and *Monthly*; and also, of particular Meetings at Home; though many times but weak in Body, by reason of Old Age. And in Meetings of *Discipline* in the Church, when things went according to the *Line of Truth*, he was like a *Man healed*, if he was Sick.

As he lived in Obedience to the Lord, so it appeared, he was fitted and prepared for his great Change: For a while before his Illness, of which he died, he took some time to view over his *Papers* and *Writings*, that he had written upon Truth's Account, and had just finished, and put them in Order a few Hours before he took his Bed, and seem'd ready for the Time of his Dissolution, signifying, *That he had nothing to do, but to wait for it, which he earnestly desired, if it were the Lord's Will, might not be long*. In the the time of his Illness, many Heavenly Expressions drop'd from him, to the Edification and Comfort of those present; and though his Distemper was somewhat sharp and tedious, yet he bore it with much Patience, and ended in *great Peace and Quietness*, and no doubt, *is entred into Peace and Rest for evermore*.

Mary Edmundson.

A TESTIMONY concern- ing our dear Father, *William Edmundson.*

IT pleased the Lord to endue him with *eminent Gifts* above many, both with Respect to the *Ministry* and *Government* in the Church, for the Preservation thereof, in and under the Government of *Christ Jesus*, and Bounds of his holy Spirit, that all might by their Conversations, *adorn the Gospel, and shine as Lights in the World*; and many have Cause to bless the Lord for his Service in the Churches in many Places, in which he was a Sound and Faithful Labourer, and underwent many Hardships both by Sea and Land; in a faithful Performance thereof.

He travel'd in this Nation, in rough and hard Times, as also in *England*; and went early over to *AMERICA*, and in those Islands where he came, was very serviceable in convincing many, and settling Meetings both for the *Worship of God* and *Church-Discipline*, not sparing Himself or his Substance, to perform the Lord's Work unto which he was called for the Good of Souls: He was a **true Prophet of the Lord**; *sharp in Reproof to obstinate Sinners, yet tender in Advice to the Penitent*; *sound in Judgment*; and *had an Awe over the Wicked, Light and Airy*; but *an Encourager of Well-doers*; he was Excellent in his Gift to divide his Ministry, according to the States and Conditions of People (to whom he was concerned) not missing Points aimed at on Truth's Account, the Lord having given him a clear Discerning of what was *for Truth*, and what *against* it.

He had an excellent Gift in Prayer, and was often graciously answer'd by the Lord, nothing seemed more joyful to him, than the Prosperity of Truth, or more afflicting than it's being opposed by a contrary Spirit : He was a *careful* Father over us his Children, both in *Advice, Reproof and Correction*, as Need requir'd, as well as in *providing things needful* for his Family ; but *above all*, he sought our Growth and Settlement in the Truth (in which he lived, and was a prudent and good Example to us all to follow, both in *Words and Actions*) yet notwithstanding, he met with Affliction from some of his Children, who, disregarding his Example and zealous Concern for their Good, forsook their Education in several Respects, which was often a great Grief to him.

Much more might be said, but shall leave it, knowing there will be other Testimonies ; and altho' the Loss of such a Father is not easily forgotten by any well minded Children, yet we believe that *our great Loss is his great Gain* : For as he lived in the Truth, he was sensibly preserved in a discernable Concern for the Propagation thereof to his last Moment. He departed this Life the Thirty First Day of the Sixth Month, 1712, being in the Eighty Fifth Year of his Age ; and was accompanied to his Burial, by Friends from several Parts, and other Neighbours ; and was decently interred in Friends Burying Place at *Tineel* near *Rossenallis* the fourth Day of the seventh Month following.

Tryal Edmundson.
 Abigail Edmundson.
 Mary Fayle.
 Eleazar Sheldon.
 Susanna Sheldon.

A TESTIMONY lives in my Heart, to give to the Memory of my True and Worthy Friend, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

HE was a Man, with whom I have had some Acquaintance above Thirty Years, but more intimate and nearly acquainted with, about Fifteen Years last past, it having been my Lot to be often with him in Travel and Labour in the Service of the GOSPEL, both in *England* and *Ireland*; sometimes amongst Friends, and sometimes in Places where none were, who bore the Name of *QUAKERS*; and in all Places where we travel'd, his Service for God was great, to the stopping the Mouths of Gain-sayers, and convincing many of the Way of Truth, by directing and turning Peoples Minds from *Darkness* to *Light*, and from the Power of *Satan*, to *GOD*; so that many became the *SEALS* of his *MINISTRY*, which he deliver'd in great Plainness, not in *Words*, which *Man's Wisdom teacheth*, but in *Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power*. And in his Travels he was very careful not to make the *Gospel* chargeable; and had a great Zeal against the *Hireling Teachers*, who fought for their Gain from their Quarter, and look'd after the Fleece, more than the Flock. And for his Testimony against such, he oft went through great Sufferings, both in *Body* and *Goods*; as the Book of Sufferings, and his following *Journal* shew.

As to his Travels in *AMERICA*, I shall not say much, leaving it to them that were more acquainted with his Service there, and his own Account thereof in the ensuing Pages; though I have heard him say, *That he went through great Exercises*

ses amongst them both in Body and Spirit; there arising many vain and unruly Talkers amongst them, who gave great Trouble to the Churches, and it fell to his Lot often to deal with such: For indeed he was a Man fitted for such Service, beyond any other that ever I was acquainted with; and great was his Care to have such made manifest, and a Stop put to them, that they might proceed no further, wherever he met with them; but especially that such might be kept out of Mens-Meetings. For he was careful, that the Authority of Truth in Men and Womens-Meetings, might be kept up, where the Lord's Business was, and is managed, that the Members thereof might be FAITHFUL MEN and FAITHFUL WOMEN, fearing GOD and bating Covetousness, that so true Judgment and Justice might be maintain'd and kept up in all these Meetings, without Respect of Persons; and Judgment plac'd on all Unruly and Disorderly Persons, that so GOD's House might be kept clean, which Holiness becomes for ever.

He was not one who sought after POPULARITY, but was rather shy, not intimate with any, he had not Tryal and true Knowledge of, nor willing to lay Hands suddenly on any; but of those he had a Tryal and found Faithful, he was a great Encourager in the Lord's Service; and I have oft heard him say, *It was great Satisfaction to him, to see Friends come up in their Service the Lord had fitted them for; and great was his Concern to stir up those the Lord had gifted to answer their respective Services, by doing their Day's Work in their Day, while Ability of Body and Understanding was continued.* Wherein he was an excellent Pattern to US ALL, in that he spared not himself, while his Abilities were continued to him, but even to Old Age did perform Service and Travels beyond the ordinary Course of Nature, in which he would often say, *The LORD was his SONG and his STRENGTH, who had carried him through many and various Exercises*
and

and Perils of divers Sorts : But the greatest Tryals he met with, were *FALSE BRETHREN*, who opposed the good Order of *Truth*, which the *LORD* has establish'd amongst us, whose Oppositions, both private and more publick, he like a Rock, immovably withstood, and as a fixed Star in the Firmament of *GOD's* Power did remain, holding his Integrity to the last.

He was one, that truly *sympathized* with his suffering Brethren and Sisters, not sparing himself to obtain their Relief and Enlargement, when close confined in Prison for their *Testimony* against the *Hircling* Teachers, and the great Oppression of *Tythes* (which came in with the *Apostacy* amongst the *Christians*, and will go out again with the Down-fal of the *Whore* and *False Prophets*) by applying himself to the Persons concerned, and sometimes to the *CHIEF GOVERNOURS* : For he was a Man of an undaunted Spirit, Grave, Meek, free from Affectation in Speech and Carriage, and therefore fit to stand before *PRINCES*, and in such Services, he was often very successful ; the *LORD* opening a Way, and prospering his Endeavours. The Gain of all, he was ready to consecrate to the *LORD*, and not to any Abilities of his own, whether Natural or Acquired, having a large Share of the Former, though he had not much of the Latter ; being a Man of no great Learning, as to the *outward*, yet had the Tongue of the *Learned*, so as to speak a Word in Season to the Conditions and Capacities of most : For he was Sound and Profound in the Mysteries of *Life* and *Salvation*.

This Eminent Elder and Overseer in the *House of GOD*, was One of, if not, the first Instrument in the Hand of *GOD*, in this Generation, to publish his everlasting *Truth* through this *Benighted Island*, *i. e.* Ireland. and direct the Inhabitants thereof to the marvelous and inslating Light of *Jesus Christ*, the Glorious *Sun of Righteousness*. In the Discharge of his Service

vice in the *Ministry*, he persever'd with such Constancy, Faith and Fidelity, that it pleas'd his great LORD to bestow on him, as an additional Favour, a large Understanding in the right Ground of *Government* and *Discipline* in the Church, in which he earnestly labour'd for *Universal Love*, *Unity* and *good Order*, in and through all the Churches of CHRIST, preferring the Honour of GOD, before all things else; and many times things would open in him to Admiration, shewing to Rich Men, and the eager Getters of this World, the Danger they were in of hurting themselves, by hindring their Growth in the *Truth*. Nay! I cannot set forth half the Service he had amongst us; but this I am sure of, *the Churches of this Nation will have a great Loss of him*: For indeed the Care of the Churches was daily upon him, and too Few there are to stand in the Gap against Iniquity, or that will expose themselves, as he did, in dealing plainly with every one, not letting Sin pass unrepov'd, nor Faults untold, sharply reproving obstinate Offenders, but mildly admonishing the Sensible and Penitent. A MAN OF TRUTH indeed, who sometimes did tell us, *He was glad, when he looked back, and considered how he had spent his Time, since the Day it pleased the LORD to lay his Hand upon him, and call him into the Ministry; and by a careful Search could not find, that he was behind with his Day's Work.*

When he was taken Sick, he sent for me, before my Return from the *Tearly-Meeting* at LONDON; and the next Day after I came Home, I went to see him, and found him very Weak, but very Sensible, and he freely imparted his Mind to me in several things, and particularly about the Regulation of *Men and Womens-Meetings*, of which Regulation, said he, *There is absolute Need*, and that *he believed, some would come to see the Necessity thereof, more than they had ever yet.*

I staid with him about four or five Days, in which time, I observed nothing proceed out of his Mouth, save what still shew'd his Concern for *Truth*, and the good Order of it; and when I went to take leave of him, he said, *We have had many good Meetings together, I believe we shall meet in Heaven.* And this he spoke very tenderly; in a few Days after which, he departed this Life in a good Old Age and full of Days, being aged near Eighty five Years, and a *Minister* Fifty seven Years; and I doubt not, but he hath obtain'd a Reward of durable Riches, a Crown of Righteousness, and his Memorial is blessed, for he was a Father in *Israel* in his Day.

Furthermore, though this our Friend was a Man oppress'd, afflicted and troubled in his Life time, yet now he is removed to *where the Voice of the Oppressor is no more heard, but the Wicked cease from Troubling, and the Weary are at Rest from their Labours, and their Works do follow*; receiving the Reward of Peace, and Sentence of *well done faithful and good Servant, enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord*: Which that we may all so labour for, as that we may be counted worthy of, with this our aged Friend at last,

Is the sincere Desire and Travel of, READER,

Thy FRIEND,

Who wisheth the WELFARE of all Men,
both here and hereafter,

George Rooke.

I have a **SHORT TESTIMONY**
to give in, to the Life and Memory
of my Ancient and Dear Friend,
William Edmundson, deceas'd.

THE first time I came into this Nation of
Ireland, he was in Prison in Maryborough-
Goal, where my Companion and I went to see
him, he sate down with us to wait upon the Lord
in Silence, and in a little time began to speak to us
in the Openings of Truth, in which he declared the
Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, directing us to an
inward Stilness and Quietness of Mind; and
spoke of the Humility of the Lord's Prophet,
when there was a rushing Wind, Earth-quake
and Fire, wherein the Lord was not; but the
Prophets Head being cover'd with his Mantle,
until it was calm; (in the Calm) the Voice
of the Lord was known, as a still small Voice,
and said, This is an excellent Passage for you
young Men to observe, for some have gone out
from their Gifts in these Rushings. And much
more to that Effect, which was very suitable to the
present Exercise of my Mind; I then being Young,
and in great Poverty of Spirit, and afraid of the
Wiles and Transformations of Satan, lest he should
betray my Understanding, which I believe this **MAN**
OF GOD had a true Sence of.

Since which it hath been my Lot, to follow him in
his Service for Truth in many Places, especially in
AMERICA, and I may safely say, that I al-
ways found his Services were very great, and
that he left a sweet Savour behind him. I

I was also with him in the Time of his Illness, whereof he died, under which, he lay in an heavenly and sweet Frame of Spirit, and seem'd desirous, if it were his heavenly Father's Will to be removed out of this World. And one time speaking of his Natural Faculties, how they fail'd him, so that he was not capable of doing Service, as heretofore he had been, I told him, I did believe, that he had done his Day's-work in his Day, and that it would be well with him. I also desired, if he had any thing by way of Counsel and Advice to leave to those that might remain, he would communicate it to us. And after a time of silent Waiting, he was enabled to sit up, and speak what was in his Mind; the Substance whereof was to this Effect, That the Lord had a great Work to do in the Earth, though many did not see it; and that he would work a great Regulation and Reformation amongst many; and that his glorious Day, which was broken forth, would rise higher and higher upon his People. It was a bowing, melting Season, ending in Prayer and Supplication to the Lord, who I am satisfied, hath taken his Spirit to himself, to inherit Everlasting Rest.

Thomas Wilfon.

The TESTIMONY of *James Dickinson*, concerning *William Edmundson*.

I Have in my Heart a Testimony, to give to the Lord's Power manifested through his Servant William Edmundson, who was called into the Work of the Ministry of the Gospel, and labour'd in it many Years. The Lord raised him up, and made him as a BATTLE-AX in his Hand, and a ROD to correct stubborn Children, and as an HAMMER to beat down that which was wrong; he was a Terror to Evil-doers, and both loved and esteemed by the Sincere-hearted; because of his Faithfulness and Integrity to that Trust and Charge the Lord had committed to him.

I believe he loved all Men, yet feared no Man so, as to give Truth's Cause away; many deep Exercises he went through, and Perils by Sea and Land, for the discharging himself of that Concern which was laid upon him, which he did in great Boldness and Sincerity. He was made to rebuke Deceit, and place Judgment upon it, where he met with it. The Lord who called him, stood by him, and guided him by his Wisdom. He was Zealous against all Pride and Superfluity, and hammer'd it down, not sparing the Guilty; yet one who loved Decency and Cleanness, knowing Truth led to it.

He was made use of to rebuke many filthy and unruly Spirits, both in Europe and America, especially the Ranters in New England, who were Filthy, Brutish and Beastly, under Pretence of Sanctity

Sanctity and Holiness. *He had a hard Part of the Work committed to his Share (yet the Lord furnished him thoroughly for it) and was bent in his Mind to get it done while he had time, labouring to stir up all, to make use of Time while they had it.*

The Lord raised him up, and made him what he was, that was Good, and hath Taken him to Himself, who is able by his great Power to raise up others, to carry on his great Work of Reformation in the Earth, to his own Glory, and Man's Salvation. I desire the Lord may bow all by his Power into faithful Obedience to him, even unto Death, that he may give them a Crown of Life.

James Dickinſon.

Be thou Faithful unto Death,
and I will give thee a Crown
of Life, Rev. 2. 10.

The TESTIMONY of *John Bousted*, concerning *William Edmundson*.

M^R *Acquaintance with him for many Years was such that I loved him dearly, and honour'd him truly, as one that ruled well in the Church of Christ, worthy of double Honour for his Service sake, he was endued with a large Gift for the MINISTRY, and preach'd the Everlasting Gospel freely, as an Undaunted Warriour of the Lamb, bold in Asserting, and valiant in Suffering for the Testimony committed to his Trust, and Skilful in his Ministry to divide the Word aright, clear sighted, and deep in divine Things; and greatly Instrumental in gathering many to the Truth, and in settling of Meetings in divers Places, and zealously concern'd for the promoting of Christian Discipline, in the gathered Churches, that all might be preserv'd in the comely Order of the Gospel; and especially that his Brethren in the Ministry, and other gifted Elders for Government in the Church, might walk circumspectly without Blame or Rebuke. In all things adorning the Gospel of Jesus Christ as good EXAMPLES to the Flock.*

Some were pleas'd to call him the GREAT HAMMER of Ireland, because of his powerful Ministry; for having known the WORD of the Lord, as an Hammer and a Fire to break and dissolve his own Heart, which no doubt had been hard,

hard, when concerned in outward War, (of which see a further Account in his following Journal; he by the same WORD of God, was made as an Hammer, sharp Instrument and Ax in the Hand of the Lord, whereby many were broken and cut to the Heart: Yea! some, like the tall Cedars and strong Oaks, were hewn down by the Power of the WORD that dwelt in him; he was as a FLAME against Evil, and Instrumental in turning many to Righteousness. I can but hint a little of the Services of this Good Man, and Worthy Elder in the Church of Christ, but shall refer to other Testimonies, that may be given of him by such as are more capable thereof, and to the Journal of his Travels for a further Account concerning him; who having done a good Day's Work, hath received his R E-WARD, and enter'd into the Rest prepared for him, and for all them that love and fear the Lord.

May it please the Lord of the Harvest, to raise up other faithful Labourers therein, for the Harvest is great, and such Labourers but a few.

John Bousted.

A BRIEF TESTIMONY concerning my dear deceas'd Friend,
William Edmundson.

HE was a Man, whom I so dearly and tenderly lov'd, for those Virtues that dwelt in him, that few of our Ancients were a more frequent Epistle in my Remembrance, than he. The Foundation of which Love, was the Rock of Ages, that had made him so Serviceable in his now Israel, whom he hath brought out of Captivity, and chosen to be his People through CHRIST JESUS, to experience his Reign and Kingdom : By whom also this my entirely beloved Friend was sanctified, and made Instrumental ; Yea, a Co-worker amongst many Brethren, to shew to Mankind the Way to Salvation. And verily (to me) being Dead, he speaketh. His Valour for Truth, Nobility before its Enemies ; his godly and holy Zeal against Impiety and feigned Holiness, his incessant Labours and Travels both by Sea and Land, to gather to CHRIST, and that the Churches gathered, might be rooted and grounded in him, confirms me that he was a MAN OF GOD, and faithfully served him in his time. I may say (because I believe it) the LORD spoke by him, and his Word was in his Mouth ; indeed to me, he seem'd to be as a BOANERGES, or Son of Thunder ; his Ministry was so powerful in the Demonstration of the Spirit : Furthermore, his pious and fervent Zeal to plant a helpful Discipline among the Churches, both in his own and
other

other Nations, much manifested his Love to God and his People; and that the ANOINTING dwelt in him, Dominion and Praise to God the Sanctifier, Amen.

I further testify with the Apostle Peter, that no Man can do the Work of God, nor speak as his Oracle, but as he doth it by the Ability God giveth, being only as a Steward of the manifold Grace, that GOD in all things may be glorified, through JESUS CHRIST. In which Ability it was evident, this my honoured Friend ministered to the Saints, of which I (with many more weightier Brethren) am a Witness, and incline to commemorate a particular Instance, viz. At Hartshaw in Lancashire (where I was present) the LORD made use of him as his Trumpet, to give a certain Sound to Admiration; then expressing that, that Morning the WORD of the LORD burned in him as a Fire; by which WORD, not only the tender-hearted were quickned, but the Negligent and Obdurate, awakened to profitable Considerations of their misspent Time: Also a signal Token of his Love to his Country-Men, did appear by his prudent Acting, to obtain a Meeting in his deceased Father's House, where (that I know of) was never any kept before that time, viz. near Kirby-Stephen in Westmorland, which Meeting was obtain'd and held by himself, and was of a good Report and Service in the Country. And Friends in these Parts since that time having often had Meetings (at the above mentioned Kirby) God has been pleased to bless that good Undertaking, begun by our deceased Friend William Edmunson, with that happy Success, that some have been there convinc'd

and turn'd to him, the Almighty Lord, our Shield and Sanctuary ; unto whom shall Renown be given, Praying, that he may be pleased to order (by his Wisdom) our Conversation aright ; that we may honour him in our Earthly Tabernacles, and that he may raise up many such, to bear the Ark of the Testimony before the Brethren, as our ancient deceased Friends have done, not loving their Lives unto Death for Jesus sake. So to God the Father, with his Son Jesus Christ, be ascribed Praise and Glory, World without End.

Christopher Winn.

From *Sedbergh* in *Yorkshire* in
GREAT-BRITAIN,
the Nineteenth of the Second
Month, 1714.

Benjamin

*Benjamin Holmes, his TESTIMONY
concerning that Honourable Servant
of Christ, William Edmundson.*

OUR Dear Friend, whom it hath pleased God to remove from us, was a very heavenly minded Man, and one that was deeply concern'd for the Glory of GOD, and the Good of Souls : He was an able Minister of the Gospel, and laboured abundantly therein, and his Labours were made very effectual to many. The Care of the Churches was much upon him, and he was greatly concern'd, that Sion might arise and shake her self from the Dust of the Earth, and put on her Beautiful Garments, that so she might shine forth in her Glory and Beauty. I am inwardly thankful unto the Lord for raising of him up, and that he was pleased so long to prolong his Days, for the Benefit of his Church and People: For through his Faithfulness, he was made a great Blessing to the Church of Christ in many Respects, and I believe, that Children yet unborn shall be made to bless God upon his Account. It is matter of great Rejoycing to me and many more; that as the Lord made him so eminently serviceable in his Hand, he was preserved in Faithfulness unto the End of his Days.

In a Letter I had from him some time before his Departure, he signified that he was well in the Lord Jesus Christ, by whom his inward Man was renewed Day by Day, and that the LORD was his SONG and his STRENGTH. Thus this good Man, after he had passed through many and various Exercises, which he met with upon the Account of that Holy Testimony, the Lord had called him to bear, was made to rejoyce and triumph in him, in whom he had believed.

The Removal of this Faithful Elder, with some other Faithful Witnesses of late, is no small Loss to the Church

Church of Christ, Oh! that the Sense thereof may have a very deep Impression upon all our Hearts, that we may inwardly wrestle with the Lord, to raise up many faithful Labourers in their stead.

And now, dear Friends! You who are brought to be acquainted with that divine Power, by which many of our worthy Friends, that are taken from us, were so excellently qualified and fitted for the Work unto which they were call'd; there are STRONG DESIRES in my Soul, that you may wait in deep Humility of Soul, to feel the same divine Power to fit and qualifie you, that so ye may come up in their Places, who have faithfully served the Lord in their Generation.

And, as many of you know, that this TRUE PROPHET of the LORD prophesied before the late Troubles, that God would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men, which has since been fulfilled; So I would likewise put you in Mind, how he hath prophesied since the late Wars of another distressing Time, that is like to come, if the People be not humbled, which Prophecy, I believe in the Lord's time will be fulfilled, if not prevented by Repentance. Therefore prepare to meet your GOD, O Israel! and see that ye abide in your Tents, lest through your going out into those things, which provoke the Lord to Anger, ye be cut off with the Wicked. Oh! That we, that the Lord in loving Kindness and Mercy has been graciously pleased to visit, may be to preserved in Faithfulness unto the End, that in the winding up of our time here, we may have a Part in that Kingdom of Rest and Joy, into which this our dear deceased Friend is already entred,

Is the sincere Desire of your Friend,

Benjamin Holme.

*From Lismoyne, in the County of
Westmeath, in IRELAND,
the 15th of the 2d Month, 1713.*

A Short TESTIMONY concerning WILLIAM ED- MUNDSON.

*H*AVING a Concern upon my Spirit, to write a few Lines concerning that Ancient, Honourable and Faithful Elder, William Edmundson. I testifie, he was a Man that I dearly loved and honoured in the Truth, surely he was Worthy, being Faithful; a valiant Man for the Lord he was in his Day, even One of the Valiants of Israel, and that in the first Rank, that would not turn his Back on Truth's Enemies; he was Manly, of a good Presence, but would often be tender'd and broken in Spirit, even as a Child; when Truth suffer'd, he suffer'd; when it rejoyc'd, he rejoyc'd; he was pleasant in Conversation, but of an awful Presence; his Countenance grave and solid, that it both administred Reproof and Comfort; his Ministry powerful and searching, in Prayer fervent, profound and prevailing, so that many times he made the Drooping and Heavy-hearted to rejoyce.

His Care for the Church was very great, and after the late Troubles, he had a more than ordinary Concern for the settling of Friends, and that they might be near Meetings; but his great Concern was, that Friends might be preserved out of the too eager Pursuit after the Riches of this World; which Concern, expos'd him to the Censure of such, as did not well consider their own Good, and was somewhat the Cause of his meeting with great and hard Exercises. Yet through all, the Lord stood by
and

and preserved him to the End of his Days, a faithful Testimony-bearer for the Truth, he was made a Blessing to Friends in this Nation, on several Accounts. He would often say, "That the Love and " too eager Pursuit of Riches and Greatness of " this World, was the chief Engine the Enemy " of Truth had to hurt us, as a People, and of- " ten warned Friends to be aware of it : And through Mercy many do reap the Benefit of his Fatherly Care, and tender Advice, for the Good of all.

His Concern was great, that Love and Unity might be preserved in the Church, and all things kept out, that might have a Tendency to lay waste, or hurt the Prosperity thereof : So having serv'd his Generation in Faithfulness, and attained to a good Old Age, is gathered to his Rest, far above the Reach of his Persecutors, for he had suffer'd much on Truth's Account, and (as he would often say) to keep his Testimony clear in all the Branches thereof.

William Sandwith.


Ballynacarrick, the fourth of the
Third Month, 1714.

A
JOURNAL
OF THE
LIFE
OF

William Edmundson.

SECT. I.

*Giving an Account of his Birth, Parentage, Trade,
Marriage and Convincement, &c.*

I Was Born at *Little-Musgrove* in *Westmorland*, 1627.
in the North of *England*, in the Year, 1627. 
my Father and Mother's Names were *John* *Little Musgrove in Westmorland, the Place of W. E's Birth.*
and *Grace Edmundson*. My Father was well
accounted of amongst Men who knew him, and
Religious in what he knew. I was the youngest
Child of Six my Parents had, my Mother died
when I was about four Years Old, my Father al-
so when I was about Eight Years Old: we were
left to the Care of my Uncle, my Mother's Bro-
ther, who used us hardly; and my Brothers and
Sisters left him, but I staid with him several
Years, being young. My eldest Brother, who
E was

1640. was Heir to the Estate my Father left, when he came to the Age of Twenty One Years, with my eldest Sister's Husband, went to Law with my Uncle about our Portions, and other Injuries and Wrongs: And they spent much Money.

In those Times I went thro' many Hardships and Exercises of divers kinds; after some time spent, I was bound Apprentice in *York* to the Trade of a *Carpenter* and *Joyner*, where I lived some Years: In which time the Lord began to work in the Hearts of many People in that City,

Great Openings concerning the things of God amongst People.

so that great Openings in the Things of God were both in Preachers and Hearers. Then the Lord began to visit me with his Judgments, and to set my Sins before me: many times I was under great Exercises concerning my *Salvation*, also about *Election* and *Reprobation*. So many things wrought mightily in my Mind about Religion, that I was often brought very low in my Spirit, and at publick Worship in the Steeple-House, at times, the Lord's Judgments would seize upon me heavily; one time, in the publick Worship, the Hand of the Lord was so upon me, that I shed such Abundance of Tears with weeping and bewailing my wretched State, that the Priest and Congregation took notice of me, but none did direct me aright to the *Physician* that could heal my wounded Spirit.

Parliament's Army.

Scotland.

About this time I went into the Parliament's Army, and there continued part of the War betwixt the King and Parliament; and when that was over I went into *Scotland* under *Oliver Cromwell* in the Year 1650. and the Lord began afresh with me, and many times His heavy Judgments would

would seize upon me, and bring me low in a Consideration of the State of Life I lived in, and what the End would be; and sometimes his Mercies would spring in my Heart to my great Refreshment, and cause Tears of Joy and Gladness; but I knew not the secret Hand that was dealing with me, neither met I with any that did inform me, altho' in the Army we had many high Professors of Religion. And sometimes when I had been on Service most of the Day, and lying down in my Tent at Night, then would arise in my Mind the eminent Dangers I had passed that Day, and the narrow Escapes my Life had, and what would have become of my Soul, if I had fallen in that Uncertainty of my future Happiness, with Resolutions to turn to the Lord by Repentance and Amendment of Life; but when Action presented, which I was active in at that time, I got over it again in my Vanity.

1650.
High Professors of Religion in the Army.

In the Year 1651, the Scotch Army marched for England, we followed and engaged them at Worcester, and overthrew their Army; after the Fight I was troubled in Mind for my Vanity, for the Lord preserved my Life still; but I fled from Judgment, and made merry over God's Witness in my Conscience, which testified against me. From thence we were commanded to the Isle of Man, which was delivered to us, and in Two Weeks time returned to England, and Quartered in Derbyshire at Chesterfield, and Towns thereabout: at which time the common Discourse of all sorts of People was of the Quakers, and various Reports were of them; the Priests every where were angry against them, and the baser

1651.
The Scotch Army marched for England, and overthrown at Worcester.

Isle of Man,
Derbyshire, Chesterfield, &c.

Various Reports of the Quakers.


1651. fort of People spared not to tell strange Stories of them: but the more I heard of them, the more I lov'd them, yet had not the Opportunity to speak with any of them.

Chesterfield. One Market-day at *Chesterfield*, I was in a Tavern with others of my Companions, and Two Women of the People called *Quakers* spoke of the things of God to the People in the Market; I did not hear of them until they were gone, but the Priest of the Town, and several with him, abused them: when they had done, they came to the Tavern, into the Room where I and my Companions were, it being a large Dining-Room, where the Priest boasted of what he had done to the two Women, thinking we would praise him, but I lov'd to hear of the Women, and hated his Behaviour towards them.

*A Priest
boasted of
his Abusive
Behaviour
to two Wo-
men.*

A young Man a Merchant, then present (who frequented my Company, and would often speak of the said People (called *Quakers*) and say *their Principles was the Truth*) hearing the Priest boast of his abusive Behaviour to the said two Women, answered and said, *It was a poor Victory he had gotten over two poor Women*; at which the Priest was very angry, and began to storm: my Spirit rose against him, I started up from my Seat, and asked the Priest, and them with him, *If they came to quarrel?* saying, *if they did, they should have enough*: but the Priest answered, *No, not with you Sir.* I bid them leave the Room, which they presently did; but these things came close to me, and the more I heard of this People, the better I lov'd them, and earnest Desires sprung afresh, that the Lord would shew me the way of Truth,

After

After some time spent in divers Exercises, we 1652.
 marched again for *Scotland*, at which time I had 
 a Charge of some Men for Recruiting other Com- ^{Scotland.}
 panies then in *Scotland*, I marched them with
 our Regiment, and delivered up my Charge in
Scotland, then left the Army, and came back for
England, visited my Relations in the North, from
 thence rode into *Derbyshire*, and married a young ^{Derbyshire.}
 Woman, unto whom I was contracted before. ^{W. B. Mar-ried.}
 After some time I was about to settle in *Derby-*
shire in the way of Shopkeeping, at which time
 my Brother, who was a Soldier in *Ireland*, came
 into *England* to see his Relations, who highly com-
 mending *Ireland*, perswaded me to go live there,
 which I, with my Wife, concluded to do. The
 Troop my said Brother served in Quartered near
Waterford, we proposed to our selves to settle a ^{Waterford.}
 Trade of Merchandize in *Waterford*, and to live
 at a Place two Miles from it, where we could
 pass and repass in our Boat; promising great
 Matters to our selves, and Religion besides: So
 with this Result, when my said Brother return-
 ed, I sent with him a little Parcel of Merchant-
 Goods, and not long after I, my Wife and Ser-
 vant went for *Ireland*, with a larger Quantity of
 Merchant-Goods, we came through *Westmorland* ^{Westmor-}
 to take leave of our Relations, and some of them ^{land.}
 went with us to *Whitehaven*, where we took ^{Whitehaven}
 Shipping, and Landed at *Dublin*. ^{Dublin.}

Now were all our great Promises come to no-
 thing, and the Lord, who had been often striving
 with me both in Mercy and Judgment, had o-
 ther Service for me, which I knew not of, and
 was a meer Stranger unto. For at *Dublin* I ex-

1653. pecked that my Brother had made some Preparations for us and our Trade; but instead thereof, the Troop and he with it were Marched into the North: I wrote to him, and gave him an Account that we were Landed; in the mean time I was strongly importun'd to settle in *Dublin*, Trading being then very brisk, and Houses on easie Terms, it being not long after the Plague; but I was prevented by a secret Hand that I did not then know, which preserv'd me from the Deceitfulness of Riches, which according to all Probability I had been laden with, as with thick Clay, and thereby been hindered from the Lord's Service, as some others are.

When my Brother had received my Letter, he came to *Dublin*, with Horses to take us into the North to *Antrim*, where their Troop was to Quarter; there I took a House, and my Brother dwelt with me: the Officers of the Troop were very kind, they would have had me rid in the Troop, and receive constant Pay, yet might follow my own Business, and be Duty-free; for they would procure an Order on their own Account, none being then admitted into Troops without the General's Order: but I refused, and would not accept of their kind Offers; for my Inclinations were after Religion, and my Conscience began to be awakned by the Lord's Hand of Judgment mixed with Mercy, which preserved me.

I soon sold those Goods I brought over, and forthwith went for *England* to buy more; then coming into the North of *England* amongst my Relations, at which time *George Fox* and *James Naylor* were in that Country, *James Naylor* having

North of
Eng and.
G. F. & J. N.

ing

ing a Meeting about three Miles from where I was, I went to it with my Eldest Brother *Thomas*, and another Kinsman, having an earnest Desire to have Converse with some of that People, retaining a Love, and believing well of them from the first hearing the Report of them, and I was glad of this Opportunity : and were all three Convinced of the Lord's blessed * Truth ; for God's Witness in our Hearts answered to the Truth of what was spoken, and the Lord's former Dealings with me came fresh into my Remembrance. Then I knew it was the Lord's Hand that had been striving with me for a long time. This was in the Year 1653.

* W. E. and
two more
Relations
convinced of
the Truth.

Then began my Understanding to be opened, and many Scriptures were brought to my Remembrance, which I had often read, yet understood them not ; but now being turned to a Measure of the Lord's Spirit manifested in my Heart, which often had reprov'd me for Evil in my Ignorance ; I knew it was the Truth which led into all Truth, agreeable with the Holy Scriptures of the Law and Prophets, Christ and his Apostles, and I thought all that heard it declar'd must needs needs own it, it was so plain to me. A few Days after I was thus far convinced of the blessed Truth, the Lord's Power seized upon me through his Spirit, whereby I was brought under great Exercises of Mind and Spirit ; yea, all my Parts came under this Exercise, for the Lord's Hand was mighty upon me, in Judgments mixed with Mercies ; so that my former Ways were hedged up : But I loved the Lord's Judgments, for I knew I had sinned against him, and must

1653. be purged through Judgment. And tho' under
 this Exercise of Conscience towards God, yet I
 did my Business in *England*, and Shipped my
 Goods to be Landed at *Carrickfergus* or *Belfast*.

*Carrickfer-
gus or Bel-
fast.*

S E C T. II.

*Reciting several difficult Exercises he went through
 both Inwardly and Outwardly, betwixt his Con-
 vincement, and the Setting up a Publick Meet-
 ing at Lurgan:*

*Self-reason-
ing at the
Sea.*

WHilst I was at Sea, Self reason'd strongly
 to save the Duty of my Goods, for I had
 an Opportunity to do it, the Troop my Brother
 belong'd to Quartering at *Carrickfergus* and *Bel-
 fast*, who would have helped me Night or Day,
 but I durst not do it, my Conscience being a-
 wakened to plead for Truth, Justice and Equity;
 yet there was a great Contest betwixt Conscience
 and Self, and in this Conflict many Scriptures
 were opened in my Understanding, That *Duties
 and Customs ought to be paid*; and tho' Self strug-
 gled hard for Mastery, yet at last was overthrown,
 and the Judgment of Truth prevail'd.

*Duties and
Customs
ought to be
paid.*

*Carrickfer-
gus.*

Antrim.

I landed at *Carrickfergus*, there a Trooper rea-
 dily lent me his Horse, and I rode that Evening
 home to *Antrim*, where my Wife lived; when
 I came to the Door, my Brother came forth to
 salute me with his usual Complements; but the
 Lord's Power seiz'd upon me at that Instant, he
 was struck, amaz'd, went in and sat down si-
 lent. I was much broken in the Power of the
 Lord before them, and my Brother made no Op-
 position,

position, but received the Truth and joined with it. 1653.

I returned to *Carrickfergus* to bring my Goods ashore, but the Officers required an Oath to the Truth of my Bills of Parcels, and (not suffering them to come ashore without it) would have seized upon my Goods. I told them, *I could not Swear, it was contrary to Christ's Command*, which seemed a strange thing to them, having not met with the like before; but the Lord's Truth and Testimony was precious to me, and after some time, with much Difficulty, I got an Order to bring my Goods to the *Custom-House*: My Deportment to the Officers and others herein, was a Wonder to them, and caused much Discourse, and various Rumours to be spread of the *Quakers*, and of me in particular. *Rumours spread of the Quakers.*

After I came home with my Goods, the Lord's Hand was heavy upon me Day and Night, so that I Travelled under a great War and Conflict betwixt Flesh and Spirit, and was much cast down with Sorrow and Trouble of Mind; but none there understood the Cause of my Sorrow and Trouble, or gave a Word of Comfort to ease me; I would have gone far for the Company of an Experienc'd Friend. My Sleep departed from me, and many times in the Night in great trouble of Mind, crying and weeping I wish'd for Day, and when Day came, my Sorrows remaining, I wish'd again for Night. In this restless State I had none that had trod this Path to converse with; so that the Rumour of my Condition spread abroad amongst the Professors: many would come to Gaze upon me, jangle and contend

1653. contend against Truth, and some would say, *I was bewitch'd*; others, *I was going Mad*. So Talk and Rumour concerning me spread a great way amongst People.

Major Bousfield from England.

About this time one *Miles Bousfield*, came from England to Ireland, at whose House *George Fox* had been: he had been in some Degree convinced of the Truth, and came away upon it; he was a great Talker of Religion, but an Enemy and a Stranger to the Cross of Christ, who hearing of me, and of the Exercise I was in, came to see me; I was not at home when he came, but he talked to my Wife, and spake well of the *Quakers* and their Principles, seeming to be mighty glad, that he had found such a Companion as I was in this Nation, and the Comfort we should have of one another.

When I came home, my Wife told me of his being there, and the Discourse he had with her, which I was glad to hear of, and soon took my Horse and rode Twelve Miles to see him, and staid with him all Night; he talked Abundance of Religion, and of the *Inward Work of God in Man by his Spirit*, and spoke well of *George Fox* and *James Naylor*, and of their Doctrine, which I liked well; but said, *he knew those things before he saw or heard them*: and spake much of his Knowledge of God and Christ. I sat in silence with Attention to hear him; for I was cast down poor and low in my Spirit, yet glad that I had met with such a knowing Man in the Things of God, and his Work in Man by his Spirit, to advise me in my great Troubles of a wounded Spirit: So he advised me *to be cheerful and merry,*
and

Miles Bousfield's Advice.

and not to look at those inward Troubles, that bow'd me down; which was the Enemy's Work to lead me into Despair, and destroy me, by swallowing me up in much Trouble; and as it was plainly manifest, that God had a Love for me, to make me a chosen Vessel of Mercy, he would love me to the end; and nothing in me could hinder his Love, or frustrate his Will. 1653.

This Doctrine healed me without the Cross of Christ, or Self-denial; which answered my Will and Carnal Desires; for I lov'd the Truth which I was convinced of, and would have had it together, with my Carnalities, Fleishly Liberties, Worldly Pleasures and Profits; so when the Lord's Power would rise to bow me down under his Cross, I would reason against it with those Arguments afore-mentioned, and thereby would get from under Judgment: but this Ease and sleight Healing lasted only about a Week: for the Lord would not leave me so, praised be his Name for ever, whose merciful Hand preserved me, and Power took fresh hold of my Heart and Inward Parts, which bowed me under his Judgments, and opened the Eye of my Understanding, plainly shewing me, there was that alive in me that must be Crucified, which opposed the Will of God.

Then I saw where *Bousfield* was, and all of his Spirit, and the Wounds of my restless Spirit were opened wider than before, and Major *Bousfield's* sleight Cure was all marr'd, and the false rest he set me in taken away, I having none now to trust unto, but the Lord for Council and Information, whose Care was greatly manifest-
ed

ed for my Preservation, Redemption and Information, through many Temptations and deep Afflictions that did attend me many ways, with many Opposers and Contenders. I was weak, but the Lord's Strength was perfect in Weakness, and his Spirit and Power encreased in me thro' Obedience to the Cross of Christ, wherein I was daily exercised, and thereby grew into Acquaintance with the Lord's Work, to make me a Vessel for his Purpose.

W. E. removed into the County of Armagh.

In the Spring following, I removed with my Family from *Antrim*, to live in the County of *Armagh*, there took a House and Grazing for my Cattle, and kept a Shop of some Merchant-Goods, where I became the Talk and Gazing-stock of, and to the People; Professors watched me narrowly to get Occasion against me, and the Principles of Truth I professed, but the Lord strengthened me in my Watch over my Words and Deeds, so cut off Occasion from them that sought Occasion against the Truth and me.

Plain Speech, &c., offensive to People.

In those Days to use the true, plain and proper Speech, as *Thee* and *Thou* to a single Person, and keeping on the *Hat*, were strange things to People, and few could suffer them to be used on Occasion; but would reflect in Abusive Words, and sometimes use Blows, or throw Stones. The keeping to one Price in selling of Goods, and to the first Asking without Abatement, was a great Stumbling-block to most Sorts of People, and made them stand at a Distance from buying for sometime, until they saw further into the Justice of the manner thereof. All things were rough and rugged in the World, and the Cross of

Plain Language and Dealing very offensive.

of Christ was Foolishness, and a Stumbling-Block to them.

My Exercises and Tryals both *within* and *without* were many, and of divers Sorts, beyond what I can exprefs, The Lord's Judgments clave close to me; I was made to love them, and willing to wait upon the Lord in the ways thereof: Sometimes when the Lord's Hand would be easie with me, I would be afraid lest he should withdraw his Hand; then my Desires were to the Lord not to slacken his Hand, but to search me throughly; for his Judgments were become sweet to my Taste, which he many times mixed with Springs of Mercy, to my Joy and Comfort; and Business in the Affairs of the World became a Trouble to me, though there were Presentations and Opportunities to get Riches, either by Trading, taking Land by Lease, Mortgage or Purchase, which I was able to have done.

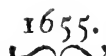
Worldy Affairs a Trouble to W. E.

My Brother being Convinced of the Truth, as before, my Wife, he and I met together twice a Week at my House; in a while after Four more were Convinced, and then we were Seven that met together to wait upon God, and to worship Him in Spirit and Truth. The Lord's Mercy and Goodness were often extended to us to our Comfort, and Confirmation in the Appearance of his blessed Truth received in our Hearts.


Meeting set up at Lurgan.

S E C T. III.

Of his first Publick Ministry, his Visit to G. Fox in England, the Settling a Meeting in Dublin, his Imprisonment at Ardmagh, and Dispute with a Priest and a Justice of the County, &c.

1655.  **S**OMETIME after this, *John Tiffin* was moved of the Lord to come into *Ireland* in Truth's Service; he came to my House, abode a while, and sate with us in our Meeting, sometimes speaking a few Words, which were edifying: then began a Concern to come upon me to travel with him to some Places, tho' he had but few Words, yet very Serviceable. Our going abroad to Fairs and Places of Concourse of People put many to enquire into the *Quakers* Principles and Religion; and sometimes we had Discourses with Professors, but People in general were very shy and fearful of us, lest they should be deceived: for the Priests perswaded the People against us, by telling them Stories and Lies, which the Priests in *England* had forged and sent abroad, too many to mention here, neither is it needful, being Printed in several Books, with Friends Answers to them.

Belfast. At this time but few would lodge us in their Houses: at *Belfast* (that Town of great Profession) there was but one of all the Inns and Publick Houses that would lodge any of our Friends, which was one Widow *Partridge* who kept a Publick House, and received us very kindly; there *John Tiffin* lodg'd, often endeavouring to get an Entrance for Truth in that Town,

Town, but they resisted, shutting their Ears, 1655.
Doors and Hearts against it. 

Near this Town there dwelt one — *Laythes*, who promised to let us meet in his House, and the Day was appointed; accordingly we came there, that is, *John Tiffin*, my Brother and I, but when we came, the Man was gone from Home, as they said; we supposed on purpose, that we might not meet at his House: his Wife was a proud Woman, and would not suffer us to meet there. So there were a little from that House in the great Road, Three Lanes-Ends A Meeting at Three Lanes-Ends. that met, there we three sat down and kept our Meeting. People came about us, we were a Wonder to them, and something was spoken to direct their Minds to God's Spirit in their own Hearts. These Exercises, though in much Weakness and Fear, spread the Name and Fame of Truth, and the Minds of many honest People began to enquire after it; and to see the Reports which the Priests had told them of us, were false, which made them more desirous to hear us, and some were added to our Meeting at *Lurgan*, then kept at my House.

Soon after. *John Tiffin* went for *England*, but our Meeting encreased, and sometimes the Lord's Power and Spirit would move in me, to speak some few Words in Meetings; which I did in Fear, being under a great Concern, lest a wrong Spirit should get Entrance, and deceive me in the Likeness of an Angel of Light; for I was sensible of my own Weakness. Now several gathered to our Meeting, and were Convinced and received the Truth: So we got Meetings in several W. E's first Ministry.

1655. several Places, there being a great Openness amongst People.

Visit to G.F.
at Badgley in
Leicester-
shire.

About this time I had some Drawings on my Spirit, to go for *England* and to see *George Fox*, whom I had not yet seen. So I went over, and met with him at *Badgley* in *Leicestershire*, where there was a great Meeting of Friends from several Places. When the Meeting ended I went to *George Fox*, and he took Notice of me; we went into the Orchard, and kneeling down he prayed: the Lord's Heavenly Power and Presence was there; he was tender over me. I told him where I lived, of several being Convinced in *Ireland*, of the Openness amongst People, in the North of that Nation, to hear the Truth declared, and of the want of Ministering Friends in the Gospel there: he wrote the following Epistle to Friends, which he sent with me; viz.

FRIENDS,

IN that which Convinced you, wait, that you may have that removed you are convinced of, and all my dear Friends, dwell in the Life, and Love, and Power, and Wisdom of God, in Unity one with another, and with God; and the Peace and Wisdom of God fill all your Hearts, that nothing may rule in you but the Life, which stands in the Lord God.

G. F.

He bid me, when I came to *Ireland*, to go to *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Hongill*, for they were come into the South of that Kingdom in the

the Service of Truth. So, when I had been at *1655.*
Swarthmore, and some other Places in *England*,
 to visit Friends, I return'd to *Ireland*, and read
 the foregoing Epistle to Friends in the Meet-
 ing; there the Power of the Lord seized on us,
 whereby we were mightily shaken and broken
 into Tears and Weeping. Now the Priests and
 Professors in the South of *Ireland*, were so envi-
 ous against Truth, that they got an Order from
Henry Cromwell, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, to
 banish *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Howgill* out
 of the Nation, and a Guard of Soldiers were
 ordered to conduct them from Place to Place, till
 they were Ship'd off: but the Guards were lov-
 ing to them, and suffered them to have Meet-
 ings where they came; so that several received
 the Truth, and small Meetings were settled in
 divers Places, particularly one in *Dublin*.

E. B. & F. H.
 Banished
 out of Ire-
 land.

Meetings
 settled at
 Dublin.

About this time *Richard Clayton* was moved of
 the Lord to come for *Ireland*, in the Service of
 the Gospel, he came by the Lord's Directions
 strait to my House, as he himself told me, and
 staid with us some Meetings; then was moved
 of the Lord to travel to *Colerain* and *Londonderry*;
 I also was moved to go with him. He publish-
 ed the Day of the Lord in *Colerain* in the Street,
 warning all to Repent: we put up several little
 Papers, which we had written, in several Places,
 one we put on the Worship-House Door;
 but the Professors were highly offended, took
 and banished us over the Water, giving Charge
 that no Boat should bring us back. So we tra-
 vel'd the Road towards *Londonderry*, lodging that
 Night in a Cabin in the Mountains; the next
 Day

Richard
 Clayton.

Colerain.
 London-
 derry.

Londonderry

1655. Day we came to *Londonderry* (we travelled on Foot) and got two Meetings there, where several receiv'd the Truth: the Governor was at One Meeting, where he was convinced, confessing it to be Truth that we declar'd, and whilst we staid he was very loving.

Strabane.
Clougher.
Omagh.
Dungannon.
Kilmore.

Then we travelled to *Strabane, Clougher, Omagh*, and Six Miles cross to *Dungannon*, so to *Kilmore* in the County of *Ardmagh*; several honest tender hearted People lived thereabouts, who had a Desire to hear Friends. We came to a Widow-Woman's House, one *Margery Atkinson*, a tender honest Woman, whose House I had been at before: she was Convinc'd of the Truth, and received us lovingly. So we had a Meeting there; the tender People thereabouts generally came to Meeting, most of them received the Truth in the Love of it in much Tenderness; for they were waiting for it. We settled a Meeting there, which became large.

Margery
Atkinson.

Richard
Clayton re-
turn'd.

Anne Gould
and Julian
Wastwood
came into
Colerain.

Clough.

Now *Richard Clayton* went for *England*, and about this time there were Two Women Friends from *London*, *Anne Gould* and *Julian Wastwood*, who came to *Dublin*, and travell'd to *Londonderry*, having some Drawings to that Place; after some Service done for the Lord there, they travel'd to *Colerain*, so through the *Scotch* Country, to a Place called *Clough*, all on Foot in Winter time, wading Rivers and dirty miry Ways: so that *Anne Gould*, being a tender Woman, was much spent, and staid at *Clough*; the Enemy perswading her, *That God had forsaken her*, and that *she was there to be destroyed*: So that she fell into Despair; but I knew nothing of them.

At

At this time my Brother and I were at a Fair 1655. in *Antrim*, being late there, we propos'd to lodge that Night at *Glenavy*, six Miles on our way homeward. Before we got to *Glenavy*, I was under a great Exercise of Spirit, and the Word of the Lord came unto me, *That my Shop was in danger to be robb'd that Night*; I told my Brother of it: so we concluded to travel home, and went about a Mile beyond *Glenavy*; but my Spirit was still under a great Exercise, the Word of the Lord moving me to turn back towards *Clough*; whereupon I was brought under a great Exercise betwixt these two Motions, *To travel back, and my Service unknown*; and *my Shop on the other hand in Danger to be robbed*, which brought me into a great Streight, for fear of a wrong Spirit. I cry'd to the Lord in much Tendernefs of Heart and Spirit, and his Word answered me, *That which drew me back should preserve my Shop*; so we went back to *Glenavy* and lodged there, that Night I slept little, because of many Doubts about the Concern: on the other hand I durst not disobey, for I knew the Terrors of God for Disobedience.

The next Morning my Brother went Home, but I rode back to *Antrim*, that Day towards Evening I came to *Clough*, took up my Lodging at an Inn, the Country being generally *Scotch People and Presbyterians*: when I came into the House I found *Anne Gould* in Despair, and *Julian Wastwood* with her, but when they knew who I was, and heard my Name, (for they had heard of me before) the poor disconsolated Woman revived for Joy and Gladness, and got up, for she

1655. was in Bed overwhelm'd under Trouble of Mind. I saw then my Service of coming there, was for her sake : so when we came to Discourse of Matters, I told them, *How I was brought there by the good Hand of God, led as an Horse by the Bridle, to the Place where they were* ; they therefore greatly rejoyced and praised God, the tender Woman was help'd over her Trouble, and she saw it was a Tryal of great Temptations she had lain under.

Carrickfer-
gus.
Dublin.

They had a Mind to go to *Carrickfergus*, so to my House, and to *Dublin* to take Shipping for *England* ; but neither of them would undertake to ride single ; therefore I was forc'd the next Day to carry them behind me, first one and then the other ; when we came in very foul Way, I set them both on Horseback, and waded my self through Dirt and Mire in my Boots, holding them both on Horseback with my Hands ; we came to *Conyers* that Night and lodged there, the next Day I got them to *Carrickfergus*, there leaving them, rode home and sent my Brother and two Horses, to bring them to my House.

Carrickfer-
gus.

When I came home, I enquired about my Shop, whether it had been in Danger of Robbing ? They told me, the Night I was under that Exercise about it, the Shop-Window was broken down, and fell with such Violence on the Counter, that it awaken'd our People, and the Thieves were affrighted and ran away. So I was confirmed it was the Word of the Lord that said, *That which drew me back should preserve my Shop*, and I was greatly strengthened in the Word of Life, to obey the Lord in what he required

quired of me; for I was much afraid lest at any time my Understanding should be betrayed by a wrong Spirit, not fearing the Loss of Goods nor Sufferings for Truth, its Testimony being more to me than all other things. When these Two Women had staid sometime at my House, and visited Friends, my Brother set them on Horseback to *Dublin*, so they went for *England*. 1655.

*Ann Gould
and Julian
Waltwood
return'd.*

At this time I travelled in Truth's Service, for the Lord had given me a Testimony for his Truth, in Meetings and Publick Places, sometimes at Worship Houses, where I met with rough Usage, but Truth gain'd ground, many received it and came to Meetings, we having Meetings in several Places, and in some Places got Meetings settled for the Worship of God.

About this time I was put in Prison at *Ardmagh* for the Testimony of Truth, before the Common Goal was repaired, so I was Prisoner in a little Room in the Goaler's House; tho' I was weak and contemptible in my own Eyes, yet the Lord was with me, his Power and Dread was my Strength and Refuge; I was a Terror to the Goaler and his Wife, for if I had come out of my Room where the Goaler was, he would have hung down his Head, not looking me in the Face: his Wife would sometimes be tormented and cry out, for my Presence was a Torment to her, though I said nothing. W. F. Im-
prisoned at
Ardmagh.

At this time there came a *Presbyterian* Minister out of *Scotland*, pretending to Visit the Churches, there was in his Company one Colonel *Kerr*; this Priest came to the Goaler's House to lodge, for he kept a Publick-House. 'Twas

Col. Kerr.

1655. on a Seventh Day of the Week he came; I was then fallen Sick, and in Bed, that Priest lodg'd in the next Room, so that I could hear what they said. Towards Evening many *Presbyterians* came to Visit their Minister, and he read a Chapter and expounded it unto them, sung a Psalm, and Prayed; after which they left him that Night.

Col. Kerr's
Enquiry.

The next Morning early, being the first Day of the Week, Col. Kerr came into the Priest's Room, and asked him, *What was the Meaning of the Apostle John's speaking so much of abiding in Christ?* and further ask'd, *How we must abide in Christ?* But the Priest did not answer him, therefore he was under Trouble and Dissatisfaction. At this the Lord moved me to rise, put on my Cloaths, and speak to the Priest as he went to his Worship, for they pass'd by the Door of my Room. So I arose and put on my Cloaths, the Lord's Power strengthening me: many of the chief of the *Presbyterians* came to accompany the Priest to their Place of Worship. I stood in my Room Door, and as he went by I asked him, *If he were a Minister of Christ?* He answered, *Yes:* then I asked, *What was the Reason he did not understand the Doctrine of the former Ministers of Christ?* but he was smitten, and making me no Answer, got away.

So I lay'd down again, being Sick: the next Morning early Col. Kerr came to my Bed-side, saying, he heard I was in Restraint for my Conscience, adding, he was a Man of tender Conscience, and sympathized with my Sufferings, therefore came to see me, desiring to have some Dis-

Discourse with me; but he heard I was not 1655.
 well; yet if I would arise he offer'd to help me
 on with my Cloaths. I told him, *I would arise*
and put on my Cloaths, for I felt the Lord's Power
 strengthening me.

So he went out of the Room: and this was
 but an Apology to get an Opportunity for the
 Priest and several of their Elders and Disputants
 to run me down, and to glory over Truth and
 Friends. I got up and dress'd my self, presently
 the Priest, Col. *Kerr*, Col. *Cunningham* and a
 great many of their Leading Men came into
 the House, more than the Room would hold, I
 was greatly afraid of my own Weakness for
 Truth's sake; therefore I pray'd to the Lord in
 secret for his Aid and Assistance, and he was
 pleased to fill me with his Spirit, being Mouth
 and Wisdom to me; so that the Lord's Power,
 and the Testimony of his blessed Truth was o-
 ver them; the Priest was confounded in himself,
 and being restless, went out and came in several
 times. When the Priest had done, then Col.
Cunningham began with me; he was a Justice
 of the Peace and a great Disputant. We dis-
 coursed of several things, too tedious to mention
 the particulars; but the Lord's Power foiled
 him, his Mouth was stop'd and he sate silent:
 Then was my Heart and Tongue full of the
 Word of Life, to declare the Way of Truth to
 them, and they went away quiet; the Lord's
 Power and Testimony was over them, everlast-
 ing Praises to his great Name!

In this Morning's Work the Lord heal'd me
 of my Illness; afterwards I was brought before

1655. the Justices of the County at the Sessions, where
 Justice *Cunningham* (before-mentioned) was
 Chairman; he had a nimble Tongue, but left
 the matter for which I suffered, and would dis-
 pute about Religion, which I would have a-
 voided, being unwilling to enter thereinto,
 knowing my own Inabilities without the Assi-
 stance of the Lord's Spirit and Power, but he
 urged the Discourse: so we went close to it, and
 he was so pinch'd in his own Argument, that he
 perceived the Court took notice of it, where-
 fore he grew Angry, threatning me with his
 Authority: but one Justice *Powel*, a sober Man
 upon the Bench with him, stood up and told
 him, *He did not do fairly with me; For, said he,*
if you will dispute of Religion, you must come on
equal Terms, and lay aside your Authority of a
Justice, and give Liberty to be opposed as well as
oppose. He commended what I had said, the
 People seem'd to be satisfied, and there was a
 great Appearance of the Country at that Sessi-
 ons: after some more Discourse, they set me at
 Liberty, for they were ashamed of my Com-
 mitment.

Justice Cun-
ningham.

W. E. set at
Liberty.

S E C T. IV.

1655.


Of his leaving Shopkeeping to take a Farm in the County of Cavan. Friends Sufferings encreased. He was put into the Stocks at Belturbet. His Discourse with the Governor, &c. A Baptist Preacher and Capt. Morris both convinced.

NOW about this time it came weightily upon me to leave Shopkeeping, and take a Farm, to be an Example in the Testimony against Tythes: for as yet that was not broken through, few, if any, stood in that Testimony in this Nation. There was one Colonel *Kempston*, coll. Kempston. who was Convinced of Truth, tho' he did not join with Friends; he had a great deal of Land in the County of *Cavan*, and other Places, and was desirous to have Friends live on his Land, promising he would build a Meeting-House, and do great matters to promote Truth. So my Brother and I rode to his House in the County of *Cavan*, and treated with him about taking several Parcels of Land for our selves, and several other Families of Friends who were willing to live near us: but for some time we could not close a Bargain with him, for he was a hard Man. After a while the Lord's Power filled my Heart; then was I moved in the Word of Life to tell him, *I would take his Land, let him take what he would for it, and make his own Terms*; at which he was amazed: So pausing a little, desired half an Hour to consider; he walk'd into his Orchard, and in a little time return'd to us, and clos'd a Bargain with us for the

1655. the Land, on such easie Rent and Terms as we could not have brought him to by Arguments; whereupon several Families of Friends came with us and settled on his Land. We kept a Meeting for the Worship of God twice in the Week, in which our Hearts were tender before the Lord, and, in his Love, near and dear one to another. Now Truth was much spread, and Meetings settled in several Places, many being convinc'd, and brought to the Knowledge of God, were added to Friends; but Sufferings increased for not paying Tythes, Priests Maintenance, and towards repairing their Worship-Houses, for not observing their Holy-Days (so called) and such like; they fleec'd us in taking our Goods, and imprisoned some of us.

Sufferings
increas'd
for not pay-
ing Tythes,
&c.

In those Days the World and the Things of it were not near our Hearts, but the Love of God, his Truth and Testimony liv'd in our Hearts; we were glad of one another's Company, though sometimes our outward Fare was very mean, and our Lodging on Straw. we did not mind high things, but were glad of one another's Welfare in the Lord, and his Love dwelt in us.

Now I was often abroad in Truth's Service, visiting of Friends, and getting Meetings in several Places, I was moved to travel into *Leinster* Province, and went from Place to Place, as the Lord's good Spirit guided me. I came to *Ros-senallis*, and there met with two Families come out of *England*, convinc'd of the Truth: from thence I went to *Nicholas Starkey's* near *Athlone*. and had a Meeting there on a First Day, to which

Leinster
Province.

Ros-senallis.

Nicholas
Starkey.
Athlone.

which several sober People came, and the Lord's Power and Presence was with us.

From thence I went to *Mullingar*, and lodg'd Mullingar. there one Night, where was a Trooper that was convinc'd, who rode with me several Miles the next Day, and continued coming to Meetings. I came that Night to *Finagh*, but the Inn-keepers in the Town refused me Lodging, for At Finagh they refuse W. E. Lodg- ing. that (they knew) I was a *Quaker*. It was in Winter-time and cold Weather; upon which I enquired for the Constable, and they shewed me his House: I told him he must provide me a Lodging, for I was a Traveller, and had Money to pay for what I should have, and had been at the Inns, where they refused me Lodging. He kept an Ale-House, and had also refused me, but after much Discourse with him, he told me I must be content with such Lodging as he had for me; I told him to let me have a Room with a Fire to sit by, and Hay for my Horse, and I would be content. So I alighted, went into the House, and there were Troopers drinking, who soon perceiv'd what I was, and began to scoff, Troopers scoff at W. E. and re- sent his plain Lan- guage. and to ask me many Questions, which I answer'd in my Freedom; but when I *Thee'd* and *Thou'd* them in our Discourse, they were very angry, and one of them swore, *If I thou'd him again, he wou'd cleave my Head*; but in our Discourse, when it came in its place I *Thou'd* him again, and he starting up in Anger, drew his One there- upon drew his Sword. Sword: but one of his Corporals sitting by him stop'd him, and commanded him to put up his Sword, for there should be no cleaving of Heads there; and caused the Troopers to go to their Quar-

Quarters, but he staid with me discoursing late in the Night, and was convinc'd, being tender, received the Truth, and came to Meetings.

Belturbet.

About this time we had a Meeting at *Belturbet*, and the Lord's Power and Presence was with us; but the Provost of the Town was an envious Man, who came with some rude People, broke up our Meeting, and took us to Prison, both Men and Women. We were all Night in a very cold place, the Women were mightily pinch'd with cold, it being Frost and Snow. The next Morning he set all the other Friends at Liberty, but me he put in the Stocks in the Market-place, and People gather'd about me, where I had an Opportunity to preach the Truth to them, which they heard with Soberness, were tender, and reflected much upon the Provost for abusing us.

Rich. West
put W. E.
into the
Stocks.

Robert Wardell then (being but a Boy) told the Provost, *he had set a better Man than himself in the Stocks, and there was a time when such as he durst not have meddled with me*: wherefore the Provost took him, and set him in the Stocks by me; but his Father soon heard of it, and threatned the Provost with the Law; for he was then Master of the Store (there being a Garrison of Soldiers there) so that *Robert Wardell* was soon taken out of the Stocks, who being convinc'd, kept to Truth and with Friends, afterwards became a Serviceable Man for Truth, and a Preacher of it.

He put also
R. Wardell
into the
Stocks.

The People were much dissatisfy'd with the Provost; so he sent his Officer to let me loose, who open'd the Stocks, and bid me *take out my Leg, for I might go my way*: I told him, *I had been*

been grossly abused, and made a publick Spectacle to the People, as though I had done some great Offence, but was not convicted of the Breach of any Law; so let the Provost come himself and take me out, for he put me in. The Provost came and open'd the Stocks, bidding me take out my Leg, I told him, No, for he had made me a Spectacle to the People, and I knew no Law that I had broken; but let him take out my Leg that put it in: upon which he open'd the Stocks with one Hand, and took my Leg out with the other. His Name was Richard West.

At this time, Oliver Cromwell had put forth a Declaration, That such should be protected in their Religion, as owned God the Creator of all things, and Christ Jesus the Saviour of Man, and the Scriptures, and several other things mentioned therein. So the Governor of that Garrison, with the Officers and chief Men in the Town, and abundance of People with them (that filled the Court House) would try us by the Declaration, whether we and our Religion were under Oliver's Protection, (or not) the Provost was there, and I was sent for in. The Clerk of the Garrison (who was then a Baptist, but afterwards a Friend) read the Declaration, and I was call'd to answer to the Particulars. I answered them so, that the Governor and they with him gave their Judgment, That *We were under Protection, and our Religion was to be Protected.*

Then I call'd aloud, that *They would bear Witness, how long we had been imprison'd illegally, and that I sat in the Market-Place in the Stocks wrongfully, and that the Law provided Reparation in such Cases: several of the Chief of them offer'd to be*

W. B. refuseth to come out of the Stocks until the Provost came, who put him in.

Oliver Cromwell puts forth a Declaration concerning Religion.

By which they try W. B.

be Evidence, if we would take the Advantage of the Law against the Provost: he was quite dash't and look'd very pale. The Governor came from his Seat, and took me by the Hand, saying, *He was sorry that I and my Friends were so abused; and did assure me he had no Hand in it.* I asked him, *Who he was?* he said, *He was the Governor of that Garrison.* I ask'd him, *Where he had been those two Days, that he did not appear with his Band of Soldiers to appease the Uproar? For I had read in the Scriptures, that at Jerusalem, when there was an Uproar on the like Account, the Governor came with a Band of Soldiers, and rescued Paul from them, and appeased the Uproar; and was it not a Shame for him, that a Heathen should out-do him who profess'd to be a Christian.* He was a Baptist, and so were several who were in Authority thereabouts. My Spirit was born up in the Power of the Lord, as upon the Wings of an Eagle that Day; Truth's Testimony was over all their Heads, and my Heart was fill'd with Joy and Praises to the Lord; many were convinc'd that Day, and several of them received the Truth, and abode in it.

There was one *William Parker*, a Preacher amongst the *Baptists*, who had oppos'd me strongly at a Court a little before this; his Wife was a Friend, convinc'd in *England*, and she was a Prisoner with us: They liv'd then in the Country, and his Wife not coming home, in the Morning he came to look for her, and finding me sitting in the Stocks in the cold Winter, in the open Market-place, he was smitten to the Heart. After I had done with them all I was

at

The Governor
nor sorry for
the Abuse
done to
Friends.

William
Parker a
Baptist
Preacher
opposed
W. E.

at Liberty, and came to Friends with my Heart full of Joy, the said *Parker* was with Friends, so I asked him, *What he thought of his Brethren, to suffer us to be thus used, and they chief in Command in that Place.* He answer'd with Tears in his Eyes, *He was asham'd of them, that had been so long professing and fighting for Conscience, now to suffer Conscience to be trodden in the Dirt.* He went to them no more, but came to our Meetings, taking up the Cross of Christ: he became an honest, zealous Man for Truth, having a publick Testimony in Meetings, and died in the true Faith which Jesus is the Author of.

There was also one *William Morris*, an Elder amongst the Baptists in great Repute, Captain of a Company, Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of the Revenues, Chief Treasurer in that Quarter; also Chief Governor of three Garrisons, to whom the News of this Days Work was soon carry'd; whereat he was much troubled in Mind, and told the Messenger, who was a Justice of Peace, *It was a Shame for them to suffer us to be so abused, saying, The Time would come that they would be glad to shelter under our Wings,* The Rumour soon went amongst the Baptists, and also to the Court at *Dublin*, that Captain *Morris* was turn'd *Quaker*: whereupon he was removed with his Company Southward. Not long after he was sent for to *Dublin*, to appear before the General and Chief Officers, many of whom were Baptists. He was examined about his being turn'd *Quaker*, which he did not deny, but confess'd our Faith and Principles, and at that time was discharg'd from his Command, because,

Afterwards
convinc'd.

Capt. Morris
for being
turn'd Qua-
ker loseth
his Com-
mand.

because he was a *Quaker*; he was a worthy wife Man, had a Testimony in our Meetings, and died in the Faith of Jesus. I was at *Dublin* at that time when they took his Command from him. He would often say, *That I was a great Help and Strength to him in the Truth.*

Friends
Meetings
and Suffer-
ings both
increase.

Now our Meetings increased, and our Sufferings also increased; but Friends being innocent, were careful to keep up Truth's Testimony punctually and faithfully: so that Truth gain'd ground. Now our Landlord *Kempston* would not confirm our Leases according to Covenant, but would impose several things upon us, which Friends would not submit unto: so that several Friends left his Lands, and removed with their Families towards *Mountmelick*; but some abode there longer, and kept up a Meeting for Divine Worship, twice in the Week.

S E C T. V.

Of his hard Imprisonment at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech in Publick Court, Release, and Removal afterwards to Rossenallis.

At Cavan
W. E. Im-
prisoned in
a nasty
Dungeon.

I Was then kept close Prisoner in *Cavan-Goal* for the Testimony of Truth, in a nasty Dungeon amongst Thieves and Robbers, where we eased our selves in one End of the Dungeon, and the Excrements were very noisom, the Dungeon being arched over Head: In the Day we had the Benefit to look out through an Iron Grate; but at Night the Door was close shut, and then we were as if we had been in an Oven.

In

In the Day the Prisoners would beg Turf, and at Night, when the Door was close shut, they would kindle a Fire, which filled the Dungeon with thick Smoak, there being little Air: this annoy'd me very much, but they could endure it, being used to the like in their Cabbins. ~~~~~

One Night the Smoak stifled me, and stop'd my Breath, so that I fell down and lay on the Ground: the Prisoners cry'd out that *I was dead*, then the Goaler threw open the Door in haste, and when he saw me lying on the Ground, he was in a Rage, and thought they had kill'd me, but when he understood the Cause, he carried me into the Air. In a little time I recovered: then he call'd for a Pail of Water, and quench'd the Fire: after that when he lock'd the Door at Nights he was careful to put the Fire quite out; so it wrought for my Good, being eas'd thereby from that noisom Smell and Smoak, which had before very much impaired my Health, and was so offensive, that when fresh People came to the Grate to see me, they could not endure the Smell; but many times would go away with Tears. Thus the Minds of People were moderated, and their Hearts tender'd towards Friends.

But what added to my Trouble, News was brought me of *James Naylor's* Miscarriage. This came very near me, and brought me under great Trouble of Mind, so that I said in my Heart, *How shall I be able to stand through so many Temptations and Trials which attend me daily, since such an one as he is fallen under Temptations?* And I mourn'd in my Spirit; in the interim the Lord answered me, and said, *Truth is Truth, though all* *A Word of Comfort from the*
 G *Men* *1st Cor. 13.*

Men forsake it. This strengthened me, and comforted me in my Trouble. I was kept in that Dungeon Fourteen Weeks.

When the Assizes came, the Judge and Justices being on the Bench, as I was looking out through the Iron Grate, a Justice of the Peace, one of them that committed me, whose Name was *William Moore*, going by, saw me standing, and coming up to me, said, *He was very sorry to see me there, and had been many times troubled in his Mind for me, since I was committed, but he could not now help it, for I was committed without Bail or Mainprize.* I told him, *he had brought that Trouble upon himself, by his Haste and Passion in committing me on those Terms, for my Faith and Conscience towards God;* he said, *he was very sorry for it, and if he could do any thing for me, he would readily do it.* Now the Enemies of Truth reported, That I was in Prison, because I and the Quakers were for no Law or Government, but the *Light in Man*: so I thought it would be a good Opportunity to shew the Falshood of this Report to the Country: and I desired him to get me leave to come into Court before the Judge, for I had something to say. He said, *he had spoken to the Judge about me, but he would not meddle with me, being I was committed at the Sessions.* I desired him however to let me come into Court: so he went into Court and presently sent the Goaler for me, but so soon as he put me into the Session-House, he slip'd away.

Then I spoke to the People, who throng'd, bidding them, *make way for the Prisoner*: upon which they made way, and I got near the Judge,

W. Moore,
a Justice of
the peace.

Fals- Re-
ports raised
of our being
against Law
and Govern-
ment.

Judge, but he spoke aloud and asked, *Who I was? what I was? and what I came there for?* I answer'd with a loud Voice and said, *I am a Prisoner, and have been a close Prisoner fourteen Weeks, for my Religion and Faith towards God, and I want Justice, and to be tried by the Law now Established; for I know no Law that I have broken: And I am one who have ventur'd my Life to establish the Government as it now stands; and own the Government and the Laws.* But the Judge was disturb'd, and cried out to the Goaler to take me away. So the Goaler came, and I cry'd aloud to the People, *to take Notice and bear Witness, I own'd Government and wholesom Laws, and desired Justice accordingly; but could not have it.* So he took me away, but presently one was sent to bid him not put me in the Dungeon. Now I was very easie in my Spirit, and much comforted in the Lord, for his Power was with me; some sober Professors came to me and said, *They were very glad, and well satisfied with what I said of our owning the Government and Laws, for they had heard other things concerning us.* This wrought mightily in the Minds of People, and Truth got ground: And the next Day I was turned out of Prison without any Trial.

W. E. owns
Government
and wholesom
Laws.

Now the most of the Land we had of *Kempston* was recovered from him by Law, by one *Cozby*; so that we sent our Cattle to graze near *Rossenallis*, and being now at Liberty, I went there to live with my Family; the Friends that removed having settled thereabouts, where we kept a Meeting twice in the Week for the

Kempston
loseth his
Land.

Rossenallis.

Worship of God, and we also got Meetings in several other Places to spread Truth.

S E C T. VI.

Of several Ministring Friends from England. His Imprisonment at Londonderry. His deep Exercise on the Account of some loose Professors of Truth. Of the general Persecution then raging against Friends; and how instrumental he was in allaying that Storm.

ABout this time several Friends in the Ministry came from England, labouring in the Gospel of Christ Jesus, viz. Thomas Loe, John Burnyeat, Robert Lodge, and several others, and many were turn'd to the Lord, and to the Knowledge of his Way of Life and Peace. I often travelled into the North in the Service of Truth, viz. to Cavan, Belturbet, Newtown, Omagh, Strabane, Londonderry, and those Parts, and went through many Hardships and Dangers, being often in Prison; yet the Lord's powerful Arm preserved me, and carried me through them all, praised be his Name! At Strabane, where I had been often and Imprisoned, were several convinced and a Meeting settled; also at Londonderry several were Convinced of the Truth.

One time I travel'd from Strabane into the County of Dunnegall, which is mostly inhabited with Scotch People, being Presbyterians; I was moved to ride from House to House, and still ask'd, *If there were any that feared God?* They look'd strangely

Thomas Loe
John Burn-
yeat. Robert
Lodge, &c.

Cavan, Bel-
turbet, New-
town, Omagh,
Strabane,
Londonderry,
&c.

W. F.'s
March af-
ter such who
feared God.

strangely at me, and wondred I should ask such a Question of such Religious People. I came to one House and call'd, and the Master of the House came out: I ask'd him, *If there were any that feared God there?* He said, *He hop'd so.* I told him, *I was seeking a People that feared God:* he said, *it was a good Errand;* and ask'd, *where I dwelt;* and *my Name?* I told him; he said, *he was an Edmundson;* and bid me alight and come into his House. I ask'd him, *If he would let me have a Meeting in his House, and tell his Neighbours and Friends of it?* He said, *That he perceived I was a Quaker, and he durst not do it, for their Minister was much set against the Quakers, and himself was an Elder of their Church:* And after some Discourse of Religion, we parted lovingly, and I travelled on, and that Night lay at an Ale-House.

The next Day I came to Londonderry; it was Market-Day, and there were Stage-players and Rope Dancers in the Market-Place, and Abundance of People gather'd: The Lord's Spirit fill'd my Heart, his Power struck at them, and his Word was sharp.

So I stood in the Market-Place, and proclaim'd the Day of the Lord amongst them, and warn'd them all to Repent: the Dread of the Almighty came over them, and they were as People amazed. When I found my Spirit a little eased, I walked along the Street, and the People flock'd about me, I found my Spirit drawn forth towards them. I stood still and declar'd Truth to them, directing them to the *Light of Christ* in their own Hearts: and they were very sober and attentive,

The Day of the Lord proclaimed, to a Multitude about a Stage.

but the Stage-Players were fore vexed, that the People left them, and followed me : whereupon they got the Mayor to fend two Officers to take me to Prison : so they came and took me ; but the sober People were angry that Stage-Players should be suffered, and a Man that declared against Wickedness and Vanity, and taught the things of God, must not be suffered, but haled to Prison. The Officers made Excuse, saying, *They were commanded, and must obey.* So they took me to Prison : the Goaler put me in a Room that had a Window facing the Market-Place, where I had a full sight of the People ; and my Heart being fill'd with the Word of Life and Testimony of Jesus, I thrust my Arm out at the Window, and wav'd it, till some of them espying, came near, and others followed apace ; so that presently I had most of the People from the Stage-Players, which vexed them much : then they got the Mayor to cause the Goaler to keep me close ; so he bolted me, and lock'd my Leg to a Place where he used to fasten Condemned Persons. There I sate and lay in much Peace of Conscience, and sweet Union with the Spirit of Truth. As I sate in a heavenly Exercise, I heard the People shout and say, *The Man had broke his Back.* It was the Man Dancing on a Rope, which broke, or gave way, so that he fell on the Pavement, and was sore hurt. Many Professors came into Prison to see me, and I had much Discourse with them, and good Service for Truth.

After a few Days, being set at Liberty, I travelled through the North, visiting Friends at their

W. E. Im-
prisoned at
Londonderry

The Rope-
Dancer
sorely hurt
by a Fall.

their Meetings, where were also several other Friends in the Ministry, labouring in the Gospel. Many People were Convinc'd, and Meetings increased mightily; yet some who were Convinc'd, and profess'd Truth in Words, did not walk answerable in their Conversations, but were careless and loose from under the Cross of Christ, both in Words and Deeds, which gave Occasion to our Adversaries to reproach us, and speak Evil of the way of Truth, and was a Stumbling-block to others, in whom were Desires after the Knowledge of God and the Way of Life. The Concern of this came weightily upon me, and sunk my Spirit into a deep Exercise for Truth, which was discernable in my Face and Body to those that knew me, and I was made a Threshing Instrument in the Hand of the Lord, to thresh sharply, reprove and rebuke such as walk'd loosely in the Liberty of their Wills and Flesh, and held the Profession of Truth in Unrighteousness; I could not get from under this Burthen, till it pleased God to send his Servant *George Fox* to set up *Men and Womens Meetings*, and then I was eas'd: of which hereafter.

Careless
professors a
Grief to
W. B.

A deep Ex-
ercise seiz'd
W. E.

Now was King *Charles* coming in, and these Nations were in Heaps of Confusion, and ran upon us, as if they would have destroyed us at once, or swallow'd us up, breaking up our Meetings, taking us up in Highways, and hal-ling us to Prison; so that it was a general Imprisonment of Friends in this Nation. I was Prisoner at *Maryborough*, with many more Friends, yet the Lord supported and bore up our Spirits above Sufferings and Mens Cruelties. So

A general
Imprison-
ment of
Friends at
Marybo-
rough.

that Friends were fresh and lively in the Lord's Goodness and Covenant of *Light and Life*, contented in the Will of God; for we had many heavenly Blessed Meetings in Prison, and the Lord's Presence with us, to our great Comfort and Consolation in Him, who wrought Liberty for us in his own time.

After things were a little settled, and Peoples Minds began to cool, I found something upon my Spirit to make Application to the Government for Friends Liberty. I got leave for my self of the Sheriff for about Twenty Days; so went to *Dublin* and Petition'd the Lords-Justices, who then were the Earls of *Orrery* and *Mount-rath*, and Sir *Morris Eustace*, Chancellor, that Friends in the Nation might be set at Liberty: I was close exercised in that Service, but the Lord's Power gave me Courage, open'd my way to proceed and gave success to it; so that I got an Order for Friends Liberty throughout the Nation, tho' they were full of Business, and Abundance of People of all sorts attending. We got several Copies of our Order Sign'd by the Lords-Justices, and sent them to the Sheriffs of the several Counties where Friends were in Prison.

Soon after I visited Friends Meetings through the Nation, and enquired if the Order was obey'd by the several Sheriffs, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and one in another. In about six Weeks time I perform'd this Service, return'd and found Friends in our County kept in Prison: so I went to *Maryborough*, where they were. It was in the time of the Quarter-Ses-

sions,

Earls of
Orrery and
Mountrath
Lords-Justices.

W. E. ob-
taineth an
Order for
Friends Li-
berty.

He visiteth
Friends
through the
Nation, &c.

sions, and I took an Opportunity to speak to the Justices and High Sheriff, to know the Reason, why the Government's Order for Friends Liberty was not obey'd; the Sheriff said, *It was for Fees, and they should pay their Fees, or lie there and rot*: but the Justices sympathized with Friends, for our Innocent Sufferings had gain'd much on Peoples Minds. So I desired the Justices to give me a Certificate, what Friends were detain'd in Prison for, which accordingly they did, and three of them Signed it.

Friends detained in prison for Fees.

I rode straight to *Dublin*, and found *John Burnyeat* and *Robert Lodge* in Prison, taken at the Meeting the Day before: I went early in the Morning to the Mayor, and got their Liberty, and then went to the Earl of *Mountrath's* Lodging: for when I was at *Dublin* before, the Lord gave me a Place in his Heart, which he retained to his Death; also his Son after him was always kind, and ready to do Friends Good upon Occasion. When I came to the Earl's Lodging, he was in his Coach going to Council; he saw me coming, and stop'd his Coach: I told him my Business, and gave him the Justices Certificate. He bid me follow him to the Council-Chamber; and that Forenoon he got me a full Order to the Sheriff, to set Friends at Liberty, without Paying Fees to any Person or Persons, as they would answer the contrary. I hastened with the Order and gave it to the Sheriff, who immediately set Friends at Liberty, but was very angry at me, calling me *Devil*, and many bad Names: but Friends were much confirm'd

John Burnyeat and Robert Lodge released.

The Earl of Mountrath and his Son both kind to Friends.

Friends without Fees released.

in

1665. in the Lord, who wrought their Liberty beyond Expectation.


We were Imprisoned several times, and the Lord made way for our Liberty, but Sheriffs and Clerks of the Crown would take our Goods for Fees; the Sheriff *Thomas Piggot* of *Dissart* took from me at one time, on that Account, four large Cows, worth Twelve or Thirteen Pounds, and a great deal of Cows and other Goods from Friends, but it was observ'd, his Substance

Thoms Piggot's Substance wasted.

Now the *Bishops* being settled, the Priests were very fierce upon us for Tythes, their Maintenance and Church-Dues, as they call'd them; and summoned us to the Bishop's-Court, and Excommunicated most of the Men-Friends of our Meeting, and took them by a Writ to Prison. I was Excommunicated with the rest, but was abroad in Truth's Service, when they were taken. When I came Home the Officers met me (for I did not shun them) but they would not take me to Prison, for they said, *They had too many in Prison already, who were kept from their Labours and Families*; yet Friends were easie in their Spirits, being given up to suffer for the Testimony of Truth, and in the Prison every one settled to one Employment or other.

W. E. and many Friends Excommunicated.

S E C T. VII.

1665.


Of the Government, and Chancellor Boyl's Clemency towards Friends, upon W. E's Petitioning them against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then Priest of Mountmelick. Of his Prophetick Warning to the Inhabitants of Londonderry; and Conference afterwards with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place, and of the settling Meetings for Discipline in Ireland, by G. F. in 1669.

I Having my Liberty, found a Concern on my Mind, to solicit the Government against the Priests Fierceness and Cruelty; for *George Clapham*, Priest of *Mountmelick*, endeavour'd to prevent the Millers Grinding our Corn for our Families, or any to speak or trade with us, or any of our Families: He watch'd the Market and Friends Shops, and those he saw, or knew to deal with Friends, he sent the Apparitor to Summon them to the Bishop's Court; so forc'd them to pay him and the Apparitor Money to get freed from that Trouble, they being afraid of the Bishop's Court, it bore such a great Name.

George Clapham, Priest of Mountmelick cruel to Friends.

This Priest told his Hearers, *That if they met any of us in the High-way, they should shun us as they would shun the Plague; and if they ow'd us anything, they need not pay it; or if they knock'd us on the Head, the Law would bear them out.* At which the People were mightily troubled, and in general their Love declined from the Priest, and drew towards Friends; they would offer their Servants to carry our Corn to the Mill, that

The Love of People increased to Friends.


1665. that we might get Bread for our Families, or any other Kindness they could do for us.

I drew up a great deal of his gross Proceedings, and got many Hands to them of his own People, who had been abused; so went to *Dublin* and Petitioned the Government, who with the Primate took notice of it, and the Privy-Council resented it, being contrary to all Law and Rule: so sent an Order for the Priest and Apparitor to appear before the Council; they came and were sharply reprov'd, and had been punish'd, for the Primate said, *He would make them Examples*, but that I told him, *We desired nothing but to be quiet, and live peaceably in our Callings, and that they would desist from their Cruelty*; the Primate, who was also Chancellor, said, *If they did not desist, do but write to him, and he would make them Examples to the Nation*. So I forgave them, and let all fall. This gain'd much on the Minds of many Chief Men in Authority.

Primate
and Chan-
cellor Boyl
very kind.

Priest Clap-
ham return-
eth Evil, &c

Now this Priest was very angry against me, although I had forgiven him, as aforesaid (being very greedy and covetous) one time he took my Neighbour's Horse and Carr, came to my House and loaded and carried away a great deal of Cheese; also at that time took away much Goods, Corn, and wearing Cloaths from Friends of our Meeting, for some Church-Dues, as he said; and I being at a Meeting in *Mountmelick*, as I used to be when at Home, he being a Justice of the Peace, sent a Constable to apprehend me, and made a *Mittimus* to send me to *Maryborough* Goal, but the Earl of *Mountrath* super-
feded

feded his Warrant, and fet me at Liberty till 1665.
the Affizes. 

When the Affizes came, he flood by me against the said Priest, who had drawn up two Indictments against me; and when they came into Court, four Lawyers one after another pleaded for me, though I knew nothing of them or gave them any Fee; but the Lord gave us place in the Hearts of People, and their Bowels yerned towards us, so that as I passed through them in the Court-House, they would say, *The Lord bleß you, William, the Lord help you, William.* The Indictment was quash'd, and the Priest hiss'd at by the Court to his Shame; the Judge also turn'd against him: several Friends came a great way to see and hear the Tryal, and greatly rejoyc'd in the Lord, to see the Priest frustrated in his Evil Designs.

Another time this Priest *Clapham* indicted several Friends of our Meeting at the Affizes at *Maryborough*, and me for being at a Meeting such a Day, which he called an *Unlawful Assembly*; and for not being at *Church* (as he call'd it) the same Day. He also indicted me for not paying a Levy, or Sess towards the Repairs of his Worship-House, though the Wardens and Constable had before taken from me for the same, a Mare worth Three Pounds Ten Shillings. Several Friends were thus proceeded against, and we were Fin'd, and Order given to Distrain our Goods; on which Account I rode to *Dublin*, and Petition'd the Lord Lieutenant and Council: I and one other Friend were admitted into the Council-Chamber, to state our Grievance,

Earl of
Mountrath
stood by
W. E. a-
gainst
Priest Clay-
ham.

G. Clapham
continueth
an Enemy to
Friends.

1665. Grievance, and had a very fair Hearing, that Judge being present who gave Judgment against us at the Assizes: the Council gave their Judgment, That their Proceedings were Illegal; and the Lord Lieutenant would know, why we did not pay Tythes to the Ministers? So I shew'd him out of the Scriptures, *The Law was ended that gave Tythes, and the Priesthood changed that received them, by the Coming and Suffering of Christ, who had settled a Ministry on better Terms, and order'd them a Maintenance*: he would know, *What Maintenance the Ministers must have?* I told him, *Christ's Allowance*, and I shew'd him from the Scriptures what it was, as the Lord open'd them to me, by his Spirit and Power that was with me, which gave me Wisdom and Utterance, and set home what I said unto their Understandings. There were three Bishops present, and not one of them reply'd in all this Discourse, though so nearly concern'd in it. In the Conclusion, the Lord Lieutenant bid God bless us, adding, *We should not suffer for not going to their Publick Worship, neither for going to our Meetings*. Now this quieted the Priest, and it went soon abroad, that the *Quakers* had the Liberty of their Religion, which was a great Ease to Friends, for we had been often imprison'd, and had much Goods taken from us on that Account.

One time I was in the County of *Ardmagh* visiting Friends, where our Meetings were broken up by Soldiers, and many of us put in Prison in *Ardmagh* Goal, there we had living, powerful Meetings, many Friends and Friendly People came

Heb. 7. 12.

The Law changed, that gave Tythes, and the Priesthood that received them.

Mat. 10. 8, to 14.

Three Bishops present in the Council.

Many Friends imprisoned at Ardmagh.

came out of the Country to them, and though ^{1665.} under Sufferings, we had a sweet heavenly refreshing Time, for the Glory of the Lord did shine amongst us. There were in the Ministry *George Gregston* and I. The Priest of the Town kept his Worship in the Session-House, and it being under one Roof with the Goal, we could hear him at his Worship; likewise he and his People could hear us at ours; and the Lord's Power so confounded him, that he could not get on in his Devotion, but left the Place, and came no more to Worship there while we were Prisoners: the Lord's Power, Truth and Testimony were over them all, everlasting Praises to his great Name!

Another time I was moved of the Lord to go from my own House to *Londonderry*, to warn them to Repent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them: so in Obedience to the Lord I went, and when I came there it happen'd to be a Day of *Humiliation* (as they call'd it) being at the time the Plague was in *London*. They were gone to their Worship at the Cathedral, and I was mov'd of the Lord to go there. When I came at the Door, the Man that us'd to ring the Bells met me, and took me by the Hand, and led me near the Pulpit, where the Bishop was Preaching; he thought he had got a *Presbyterian* Convert, and did not take off my Hat, till he saw the People gaze at me, which he observing, took my Hat off, and laid it by. I stood there till the Bishop had done Preaching, the Peoples Eyes were upon me, and I spoke what the Lord gave me to say, warning them to Repent,

Priest confounded in his Devotion.

W. E. is moved to go to Londonderry, to warn them to Repentance.

1665. *pent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them,*
 and Scale their Walls without a Ladder: the Bishop call'd to the Mayor and Officers to take me away, but the Dread of the Lord's Power was over them, they all fate still, and did not molest me. When I had delivered the Lord's Message, I went towards the Door, where the Man that led me in met me, and took me by the Hand, having my Hat in his other Hand; so led me to the Door, put my Hat on my Head, and bid *God speed me well.*

W. E. writeth a Paper to the Bishop and Magistrates

I went to my Lodging, which was a publick House, kept by *John Gibson*, he and his Wife were convinced of the Truth; there I was moved to write a Paper to the Bishop and Magistrates, and the next Day I went to the Bishop's House with it, he liv'd in the City; I knock'd at the Door, and the Man who led me in and out of the Worship-House the Day before, open'd the Door, and made his Apology, *That he did me no harm at the Church: I told him, he did well,* and ask'd him for the Bishop: he said, *he was gone to Dinner, and a great many Gentlemen with him; for it was a great Meeting of them;* and he told me, *It would be better to come when they had din'd.*

Went with it to the Bishop.

I went back to my Lodging, and in a little time came again, and they having then din'd, I sent my Paper to them, and they sent a Priest to call me up; and as I was going up the Stairs the Word of the Lord said unto me, *I will make thee as a Wall of Brass:* There was the Bishop, the Governor, the Mayor, several Justices, Priests, and divers others, in a great Dining-Room;

Room; the Bishop sat with his Hat on, and 1665.
 the rest all stood bare-headed. When I came
 into the Room, the Bishop rose up from his
 Seat, put off his Hat, and met me with several
 low Bows; but I was as a *Wall of Brass*, and
 stood in the Power of the Lord, that was with
 me, which smote him; then he sat down, and
 told me, That *what I said at their Worship the
 Day before was true, and he preach'd the same*, and
 pointed to two of the Priests, saying, *They
 preach'd the same, therefore there was no need of me.*
 I told him, *The more Preachers of Truth the better,
 and there was need enough; and he being Bishop
 there, ought to encourage me; he said, he must
 know what I came to the City for, and who sent me,*
 and bid the Mayor examine me: So the Mayor
 came from among the rest, and asked me, *where
 I dwelt?* I told him *in the Queens-County;* he
 asked, *what Trade I was?* I told him *A Plow-*
man; he ask'd *my Business there, and who sent me?*
 I told him, *The Lord Jesus Christ sent me, to warn
 them to repent, or he would lash them with his Judg-*
ments. As I declar'd this, the Lord's Power
 reach'd him, and he could not refrain from
 Tears, being a tender-spirited Man, so he went
 back behind the rest.

*The Bishop
 requireth
 the Mayor
 to Examine
 W. E. He
 was a ten-
 der spirited
 Man.*

The Bishop seeing this, was amaz'd, and bid
 two of his Waiting-Men take me into the But-
 tery, and make me eat and drink: so they took
 me by the Arms down the Stairs, and bid me
 go into the Buttery to eat and drink; I told
 them, *I would not eat or drink there;* but they
 urged me, saying, *I heard their Lord command
 them to make me eat and drink.* I asked them,


*The Bishop
 amazed.*

1665. *if they were Christians at that House? They said, Yes; then said I, Let your Yea be Yea, and your Nay be Nay, for that is Christ's Command; I said, I will not eat or drink here, and you take no notice of it, being accustom'd to break your Yea and Nay: So they stood silent, and let me go, for the Lord's Power astonish'd them, and was over them all.*

W. E. writ
eth a Paper
sets it upon
the Gates.

I went to my Lodging, and was mov'd of the Lord to write a Paper, and put it on the Gates of the City, and to declare the Lord's Message through the Streets; accordingly I wrote a Paper that Evening, and was moved in the Morning, first to go to the Mayor; so went to his House, and told him the Message I had to the City; he said, *The Bishop had chid him the Day before, because he did not send me to Prison; but he did not intend to do it, so long as the Law would bear him harmles, and wish'd he had me living by him, I should soon have another to help to suppress Wickedness:* So I went from the Mayor, and beginning near *Water-Gate*, I founded the Lord's Message through the Streets; it was dreadful to the People, and several ran as before naked Swords. As I came near the Main Guard, a Soldier being at the Door, mocked, but in the Dread of the Lord's Power I look'd in at the Guard-House Door, and cried, *Soldiers! All Repent:* the Soldiers on the Guard were smitten, as Men affrighted, for the Power of the Lord was mighty, in which I perform'd this Service; and when I had done, I put a Paper on the Gates, as the Lord moved me. Being clear, I left the City, and visited Friends Meetings in the North,
and

The Lord's
dreadful
Warning to
London-
derry.

and they admir'd the Lord's Goodness that carry'd me through that Service without a Prison. 

The same Day I left *Londonderry*, the Bishop took his Journey towards *Dublin*, and, as I was inform'd by those who said they heard him, he preached a Sermon before the Lord Lieutenant, and Government, against the *Quakers*, comparing us to *Korah*, *Dathan* and *Abiram*, urging them with many Arguments to suppress us; but he was taken sick in the Worship-House, carried to his Lodging, and died, having preach'd his last Sermon against the Lord's People and Servants, who truly fear Him.

G. Wild Bishop of Londonderry.

The People of *Londonderry* afterwards remembered these Warnings, and spoke of them in their great Distress in the last Siege, when Thousands died miserably for want of Bread, and through other Miseries, *The Lord having scaled their Walls without a Ladder*, yet suffer'd not their Enemies to get the City with Force of Arms, or Scaling-Ladders. And thus the Warning before given them was fulfilled.

The above-said Warning fulfilled

In the Year 1669, *George Fox* came into *Ireland*, and several Friends in the Ministry with him; he settled Men and Womens-Meetings amongst Friends throughout the Nation, *i. e. That faithful Men and Women should take care in the Government of Church-Affairs, amongst our own Society, which were and are of great Service.* I was much eas'd by it (as I told *George Fox* at that time) for I had a great Concern in those things, which had lain heavy upon my Spirit for several Years before; this gave every faithful Friend a share of the Burthen. I travel'd with *G. F.* from

1669.
Meetings for Discipline settled

W. E. Travels with G. F.

Place to Place in the several Provinces. When he had answer'd his Service here, and was gone for *England*, I labour'd amongst Friends in this Nation, both in Doctrine and Church-Discipline, the Lord having given me an Understanding in the Government of his Church, and his heavenly Power attending, which enabled me to go through, and carried me over all Opposition.

S E C T. VIII.

Of his various Travels, Perils and Exercises, both by Sea and Land in America, whither he went in the Service of the Gospel in 1671. And of the Vision he had in his Return, concerning an approaching Scarcity for two Years; though then a Time of Plenty.


1671.

W. E. intends to visit Friends in the West-Indies.

IN the Year 1671, I had Movings upon my Spirit to travel to the *West-Indies*, which thing had remain'd with me for some time before: So I went to the Half-Years-Meeting at *Dublin* in the Third Month, where I acquainted Friends with my intended Journey, who had Unity therewith, and the Lord's Presence and Power appear'd mightily amongst us, to our great Comfort, Confirmation and Satisfaction. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I parted there with my Wife and Friends in much Tenderness, under a heavenly Sense of the Lord's Presence; so took Shipping, and landed near *Liverpool*, from thence travel'd to *London*, and came there upon the first Day of the Yearly-Meeting; and abode until the Meeting was over.

Liverpool.
London.
Yearly-Meeting.

I also

I also staid some Weeks after visiting Friends in 1671. their Meetings. 

Now several Friends in the Ministry were there, ready to go to the *West-Indies* in Truth's Service, viz. *George Fox, Thomas Briggs, John Stubbs, James Lancaster, Robert Widders*, and several others; we went together in one Vessel bound for *Jamaica*, but intended to touch at *Barbadoes*. We had many precious comfortable Meetings aboard the Ship, but in our Voyage were chased by a Pyrate, a *Sallyman*, which in a Moon-shine-Night came up with us, and was ready to board us, but immediately a Cloud cover'd us, and a fresh Gale of Wind out of the Cloud carry'd us clear away. Thus the Lord eminently fav'd us out of their Hands, * we were afterwards certainly inform'd who he was.

W. E. with several others go to America.

The Lord delivered them from a Sallyman.

* For a larger Account of this Voyage, see G. F's Journal, Pt. 2. pag. 160, 161.

Several of us landed in *Barbadoes*, in the Eighth Month, 1671, and *James Lancaster, John Cartwright* and *George Pattison* went in the Ship to *Jamaica*. At *Barbadoes* we had great Service for the Lord and the Good of People, many were convinc'd and turn'd to the Lord, and brought into the way of Life and Peace.

After we had labour'd there sometime in the Service of Truth, *Thomas Briggs* my Fellow-Traveller and I, were moved of the Lord to visit the *Leeward-Islands*, and *Coll. Morris* in *Barbadoes* would go with us: So we took Shipping, and in four Days landed in *Antego*, where we had great Meetings, and many were Convinc'd and turn'd to the Lord; several Justices of the Peace, Officers and Chief Men came to Meetings, and confess'd to the Truth, which

Many convinced at Antego.

1671. we declar'd in the Power of God. This soon
 went abroad and alarm'd the other Islands.

Nevis.
 Coll. Went-
 throp, and
 Family re-
 ceiv'd the
 Truth.

When we were clear to leave *Antego*, we found our Spirits drawn to visit the Island of *Nevis*, and Col. *Wentthrop* (who had been Governor of *Antego*, being convinc'd, he and his Family receiv'd the Truth, we had several large heavenly Meetings in his House) would go with us to *Nevis*, and having a Vessel of his own, shipped us in it, with himself, Col. *Morris*, their Waitingmen and Seamen. So we set Sail from *Antego*, and in the way we touch'd at a little Island call'd *Barbada*, where we made a little Stay, and had some Service for Truth.

Antego.

Barbada.

Nevis.

W. E. under
 great Ex-
 ercise at
 Sea.

Then we sail'd to *Nevis*, and when we came near the Island, I was under great Exercise of Spirit, for I found something working against us, and the Testimony we had to bear for God. I told the two Colonels, That there was something working against us, and desir'd them as soon as we drop'd Anchor, immediately to go in their Boat, and not to stay Dressing and Trimming themselves, as they and such Persons use to do: so would they only be taken notice of as being great Persons: and perhaps we might come privately after them, and get some Service for Truth amongst the People in the Island, before we were taken much notice of; but they thought their great Name would have gone over all Opposition.

They cast
 Anchor.

So when they came to Anchor, they went to trim and dress themselves as usually: this took up some time. I was under a Weight of Trouble; and when they were ready to go on
 Shore

Shore, a Marshal came aboard, with Orders 1671. from the Governor, That none should come a-shore, until he knew whence the Vessel came, and who were in her. Then we were all staid aboard the Vessel, and a Messenger sent to the Governor, who presently sent an Officer and Soldiers aboard, with strict Command, That none of us should go a-shore, or any come from Shore to speak with us, upon Penalty of a great Fine; but the Officer and Soldiers were very kind, and suffer'd several Friends to come aboard to visit us. There were several honest tender Friends in that Island, who were joyful at our coming to visit them; they ventur'd their Fines, and came aboard to us, and we were refresh'd together in the Lord Jesus.

None permitted to go on Shore.

The Governor sent for the Master of the Vessel, who was no Friend, and bound him in a Bond of One Thousand Pounds Sterl. to carry us back to *Antego*: but there came on Board us one Col. *Stapleton*, who was Governor of *Mountser-rat*, and several Men of Account with him. I told them it was very hard Usage, that we being *English* Men, and coming so far as we had done to visit our Country-men, could not be admitted to come on shore, to refresh our selves, within King *Charles's* Dominions, after such a long Voyage: Col. *Stapleton* said, *It was true, but, said he, we hear that since your Coming to the Carribbee-Islands, there are Seven Hundred of our Militia turn'd Quakers; and the Quakers will not fight, and we have need of Men to fight, being surrounded with Enemies, and that is the very*

The Master bound in a 1000 l. Penalty.

Col. Stapleton Governor of Mountser-rat

Reported that 700 of the Militia turn'd Quakers.

1671. Reason, why Governour Wheeler will not suffer
 you to come a shore.


So by the Order of the Governor we were carried back to *Antego*, where we were received with Gladness, and had great Service, many of all sorts flock'd to Meetings, and generally confess'd to the Truth. When our Spirits were clear of the Service in that Island, we returned to *Barbadoes*.

And my Companion *Thomas Briggs* being taken very sick, Col. *Wentthrop* took us to *Barbadoes* in his own Vessel, and went along with us, he having receiv'd the Truth in the Love of it. When we came to *Barbadoes* Friends were glad, and G. F. was there in the Lord's Service. We had many large precious Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied his Testimony and Work committed unto us; and many were brought into the Way of Life and Peace with God.

When we were clear in our Service, we took shipping for *Jamaica*, viz. *George Fox*, *Robert Widders*, *Solomon Eccles*, *Elizabeth Hooton* and I, being about ten Days at Sea, we landed at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*. We travel'd much in that Island, and had good Service in gathering People to the Lord Jesus Christ, and settling Meetings amongst them. *James Lancaster* and I, travel'd over that call'd *Mount-Diabolo*, to the North-side of the Island, where the People receiv'd us gladly, and came to Meetings, several were convinc'd and received the Truth; we settled a Meeting there for the Worship of God.

After some time of Labour in the Gospel of Christ, having finish'd our Service in that Island, we committed them to the Lord's Keeping, and took Shipping for *Maryland*; but *Elizabeth Hooton* died in *Jamaica*, being an ancient Woman. Elizabeth Hooton died in Jamaica. We left *Solomon Eccles* there in Truth's Service, the rest of us shipp'd with G. F. for *Maryland*. We had great Exercise and Perils in this Voyage, in the Gulf of *Florida*, being fore distress'd with contrary Wind and tempestuous Weather, that lay heavy upon us several Days and Nights; we were also much bruised and tired; but the Lord had Mercy upon us, who commands the Winds, and lofty *Waves of the Sea to be still, and they obey him.* Also by the Lord's providential Hand we escap'd an eminent Danger of being taken by a Privateer. At length we got within the Cape of *Virginia*, and up the great Bay of *Cheseapeak*, to the Mouth of the *Pottuxon-River* in *Maryland*, where we anchor'd; but a violent Storm arising we could not get a-shore for some Days, though our Provision and Water were spent. When the Storm ceas'd, Friends hearing of us, came in a Boat and fetch'd us a-shore. Cape of Virginia. Pottuxon-River in Maryland.

Here we met with *John Burnyeat* ready to take shipping for *England*. We had several large heavenly Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Presence with us, to our great Comfort: then we travel'd severally in our Services, as the Lord order'd us; *George Fox*, *John Burnyeat*, and several other Friends accompanying them, travel'd to *New-England*. I took Boat, and went to *Virginia*, where things were much out of Order; John Burnyeat. New-England. Virginia. but


 but the Lord's Power and Testimony went over all. When I had gotten several powerful Meetings amongst them, and their Minds a little settled, so that Truth had got some hold, I appointed a Mens-Meeting for the settling of them in the Way of Truth's Discipline.


*Meeting for
Discipline
settled there*

To Carolina. Afterwards, it being upon me, I travel'd to *Carolina*, and two Friends accompanied me, it being all Wilderiness, and no *English* Inhabitants or Pad-ways, but some mark'd Trees to guide People: the first Days Journey we did pretty well, and lay that Night in the Woods, as we often used to do in those Parts. The next Day being wet Weather we were forely foyl'd in Swamps and Rivers, and one of the two that were with me for a Guide, was at a stand to know which way the Place lay we were to go unto: I perceiving he was at a Loss, turn'd my Mind to the Lord, and as he led me, I led the Way. So we travel'd in many Difficulties until about Sun-set; then they told me, *They could travel no further*; for they both fainted, being weak-spirited Men: I bid them stay there, and kindle a Fire, and I would ride a little farther, for I saw a bright Horrizon appear through the Woods, which Travellers take as a Mark of some Plantation; so rode on to it, and found it was only tall Timber Trees without Underwood: But I perceiv'd a small Path, which I follow'd till it was very dark, and rain'd violently; then I alighted and set my Back to a Tree, till the Rain abated: but it being dark, and the Woods thick, I walk'd all Night between two Trees; and though very weary, I

*W.E. leads
the way
through an
unknown
Desart.*

*W.E. walk'd
all Night
between two
Trees.*

durst

durst not lie down on the Ground, for my Cloaths were wet to my Skin. I had eaten little or nothing that Day, neither had I any thing to refresh me but the Lord. In the Morning I return'd to seek my two Companions, and found them lying by a great Fire of Wood : I told them how I had far'd ; he that should have been the Guide, would have perswaded me, that we were gone past the Place where we intended ; but my Mind drew to the Path which I had found the Night before : So I led the Way, and that Path brought us to the Place where we intended, *viz.* Henry Phillips's House by *Albemarle* River. 

Henry Phillips by Albemarle-River

He and his Wife had been convinc'd of the Truth in *New-England*, and came there to live, who having not seen a Friend for seven Years before, they wept for Joy to see us ; yet it being on a First Day Morning when we got there, although I was weary and faint, and my Cloaths all wet, I desired them to send to the People there-away to come to a Meeting about the middle of the Day, and I would lie down upon a Bed, and if I slept too long, that they should awake me. Now about the Hour appointed many People came, but they had little or no Religion, for they came and sat down in the Meeting smoking their Pipes ; but in a little time the Lord's Testimony arose in the Authority of his Power, and their Hearts being reach'd with it, several of them were tender'd and received the Testimony. After Meeting they desir'd me to stay with them, and let them have more Meetings.

Justice
Tems and
Wife convinc'd of the
Truth and
several others soon
after.

One *Tems*, a Justice of the Peace, and his Wife were at the Meeting, who receiv'd the Truth with Gladness, and desired to have the next Meeting at their House, about three Miles off, on the other side of the Water; so we had a Meeting there the next Day, and a blessed Meeting it was; for several were tender'd with a Sense of the Power of God, receiv'd the Truth and abode in it.

Virginia.

I could stay no longer with them at that time, for I had appointed a Mens-Meeting in *Virginia*, the fifth Day of that Week, things being much out of Order amongst them; so I took my leave of them in the Love of God, and began my Journey the Third Day Morning with my two Fellow-Travellers. I had rode but a few Miles before I was seiz'd with grievous Gripes, and a Weakness in my Bowels, occasion'd by the great Surfeit I got with those Hardships in coming thither; my Water ran from me as it came, for I could not hold it: I rode in great Pain that Day, and at Night lay in the Wilderness. Soon after we alighted off our Horses; my two Fellow-Travellers, that should have help'd me, fell sick and fainted: So I was forced to rise, kindle a Fire and fodder the Horses. After some time they recover'd from their fainty Fit; the Lord was merciful, and bore up my Spirit that Night, the next Day we got to *Virginia* to the Mens-Meeting, and the Lord's Power was with us, and Friends receiv'd Truth's Discipline in the Love of it, as formerly they had received the Doctrine of Truth, for which they were great Sufferers in the Spoiling of their Goods, the Go-

W. E. seized
with great
Illness of
Body.

A Mens
Meeting at
Virginia

Governor being a very peevish Men, and much
set against Truth and Friends. 1672.

Now Friends desired to have another Mens-Meeting before I left those Parts; so we appointed another, and the Time and Place mentioned. In the mean time I travel'd to several Places in that Country, and had comfortable Meetings with Friends, and travel'd Thirty Miles above *James-Town*, to a Place called *Green-Springs*, Green-Springs. where were several convinc'd People, and a Meeting had been settled there, but was lost, the People being stumbled in their Minds, and scatter'd by the Evil Example of one *Thomas Newhouse*, Thomas Newhouse an Apostate. who had been a Preacher amongst them, and went from Truth into the Filth and Uncleannefs of the World. Then I got them together, and settled a Meeting; they were glad thereof and much comforted, as Sheep that had been astray, and return'd again to the Shepherd, Christ Jesus: So I left them tender and loving.

As I return'd, I had something upon me to visit the Governor, Sir *William Barclay*, and to speak with him about Friends Sufferings. So I went about six Miles out of my Way to speak with him, accompanied with *William Garret*, an honest ancient Friend. I told the Governor, that I came from *Ireland*, where his Brother was Lord Lieutenant, who was kind to our Friends; and if he had any Service for me to his Brother, I would willingly do it: And as his Brother was kind to our Friends in *Ireland*, I hop'd he would be so to our Friends in *Virginia*. He was very peevish and brittle, and I could
fasten

fasten nothing upon him with all the soft Arguments I could use; so when I had done my Endeavours and was clear, I left him.

Justice Taverner, &c. rode several Miles to a Meeting.

I came that Night to Justice *Taverner's* House, his Wife was a Friend, and he loving to Friends, the next Day was the Mens-Meeting at *William Wright's* House, the Justice and his Wife went to the Meeting, about eight or nine Miles, and there were several other Persons of Note came

Major General Bennet and Colonel Teve, &c. at a Meeting.

to the Meeting, particularly *Richard Bennet, alias, Major General Bennet* and *Colonel Teve*, with others, and a great many Friends; some came a great way to that Meeting, and a blessed heavenly Meeting it was; many were tender'd by the Lord's Power, and the Witness of God reach'd, which answer'd to the Truth of the Lord's Testimony, that was declar'd to them in his Power. We had first a Meeting for the Worship of God, then Friends drew into a large Upper Room to the Mens-Meeting, where I was with them in settling the Affairs of the

Both courteous and satisfied.

Church. Justice *Taverner's* Wife came to me, and told me, That *the Major General, Col. Teve, and others, were below, staying to speak with me*; so I went down to them: they were courteous, and said they only staid to see me, and acknowledged what I had spoken in the Meeting was Truth. I told them the Reason of our Friends

The End of Meetings for Discipline.

drawing apart from them was, *To lay down a Method, to provide for our poor Widows and Fatherless Children; to take Care that no Disorders were committed in our Society; and that All lived orderly, according to what they profess'd: Also inform'd them, That in England and other Places,*

we had such Meetings settled for that Service; the Major General reply'd, He was glad to hear there was such Care and Order amongst us; and wish'd it had been so with others: He further said, He was a Man of great Estate, and many of our Friends were mean Men, therefore he desired to contribute with them, He likewise ask'd me, How I was treated by the Governor? he having heard that I was with him; I told him, That he was brittle and peevish, and I could get nothing fastned on him. He ask'd me, If the Governour called me Dog, Rogue, &c. I said, No, he did not call me so. Then said he, you took him in his best Humour, they being his usual Terms when he is angry, for he is an Enemy to every Appearance of Good. They were tender and loving, so we parted, the Major General desiring to see me at his House, which I was willing to do, and accordingly went. He was a brave, solid, wise Man, received the Truth, and died in the same, leaving two Friends his Executors.

The Major General's generous Off.r.

Major General Bennet received the Truth, and died therein

Now, when I had been some time with Friends in Virginia, and had many sweet Serviceable Meetings amongst them, and things somewhat settled, I found my Spirit clear of that Service, so took Boat and went back to Maryland, where I staid several Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanying, that made hard things easie. When I was clear there, I took Passage by Sea, and about ten Days after landed safe at New-York, where no Friends lived. John Evans of Jamaica being in my Company at that time, we lodged at a Dutch Womans House, who kept an Inn: and I was moved

Maryland.

New-York.

moved of the Lord to get a Meeting in that Town, for there had not been one there before; so I spoke to the Woman of the House to let us have a Meeting, who was very willing, and let us have a large Dining-Room; also furnished it with Seats. We gave notice thereof, and had a brave large Meeting, some of the Chief Officers, Magistrates and leading Men of the Town were at it; very attentive they were, the Lord's Power being over them all: Several of them appear'd very loving after the Meeting. The Woman of the House and her Daughter, being Widows, both wept when we went away.

The first
Meeting at
New-York.

Long-Island.

From thence I went to *Long-Island*, where were many honest tender Friends, and having several Meetings with them there, we were well refresh'd and comforted together in the Lord. From thence I went to *Shelter-Island*, where I met with *George Fox* again, and several Friends with him, coming from *New-England* and going to *Virginia*. I told him of my Travels and Service for the Lord, at the hearing of which he was glad, and we praised the Lord for his Goodness: I told him that I was much prest in Spirit to hasten for *Ireland*; he told me *That Friends in New-England had heard of me, and they expected I would visit them, and besides, the Passage of Ships from those Parts were stop'd, by reason of Wars between Holland and England.* I told him, I believed I should not wait long for a Passage (for the Lord prest me) for *Ireland*, and I believed there was need of my Service there. So after being two or three Days together at *Shelter-Island*, we took leave one

Shelter-
Island.

W. E. con-
fined to
go for Ire-
land.

of

of another, and parted in the sweet Love of God.

After some Days Travel by *Narraganset*, and those Parts, I came to *Rhode-Island*, where I met with *John Burnyeat*, *John Stubbs* and *John Cartwright*, there one *Roger Williams* an old Priest and an Enemy to Truth, had put forth Fourteen Propositions (as he called them) which he would maintain against any of the *Quakers*, that came from *Old England*, and challenged a Dispute of seven of them at *Newport* in *Rhode-Island*, and the other seven at *Providence*.

Narraganset Rhode-Island.

John Burnyeat, John Stubbs, and John Cartwright. Roger Williams Challenge.

I join'd with Friends in answering this Challenge, at the Time and Place appointed for the Dispute, which was to be in Friends Meeting-House at *New-port*; thither a great Concourse of People of all Sorts gather'd. When those Propositions (as he call'd them) came to be discoursed of, they were all but Slanders, and Accusations against the *Quakers*; the bitter old Man could make nothing out, but on the contrary they were turn'd back upon himself: he was baffled, and the People saw his Weakness, Folly, and Envy against the Truth and Friends.

W. E. &c. disputes with Priest Williams at New-port.

There were many prejudic'd *Baptists* would fain have help'd the Old Priest against Friends; but they durst not undertake his Charge against us, for they saw it was false and weak. So the Testimony of Truth in the Power of God was set over all his false Charges, to the great Satisfaction of the People.

When this Meeting was ended, which lasted three Days, *John Stubbs* and I went to *Providence*, accompanied with many Friends, to hear

Providence.

the other seven Propositions, which lasted one Day. *John Burnyeat* and *John Cartwright* going another way in Truth's Service. Now at *Providence* there was a very great Gathering of People, both *Presbyterians*, *Baptists* and *Ranters*. *Roger Williams* being there, I stood up and told him in Publick, *We had spent so many Days at Newport, where he could make nothing out agreeable to his Challenge; but on the contrary manifested his Clamour, rash and false Accusations, which he could not prove against us; that I was not willing to spend much time in hearing his Clamour and false Accusations, having other Service for the Lord, therefore would only spend that Day.* So he went on, as he had done at *Newport* in *Rhode-Island*. We answered to all his Charges against Friends, and disprov'd them.

Now the old prejudic'd Man was silenc'd; then the Professors desired to know our Belief, *What the Soul of Man was made of?* I told them, *I believed what the Scriptures said, that when God made Man, He breathed into Man the Breath of Life, and he became a living Soul; and that it was sufficient for me to know Christ Jesus who redeemed my Soul: but if any of them, that were great Professors and old Disputants, would undertake to shew, what God made the Soul of Man of, he might.* Then one that was an ancient leading Man amongst them, said, *He would not meddle with it:* this ended the Dispute. Then we had a seasonable Opportunity to open many things to the People, appertaining to the Kingdom of God, and Way of Eternal Life and Salvation. The Meeting concluded in Prayer to Almighty God, the

Priest Williams's false Charges answered and disproved.

Afterwards Friends declared the Things of God to the People.

the People went away satisfied and loving. Next Day we had a Meeting at *Warwick*, not many Miles from thence; to which most of those People came, and the Lord's Power and Presence was largely manifested; and after the Meeting the People were very loving, like Friends. ~
Warwick.

From thence *John Stubbs* went to *Narragan-* Narragan-
set to meet *John Burnyeat*, and I went to *Rhode-* Rhode-
Island. *Island* by Boat, and staid some Meetings there with Friends, and was well refresh'd together with them in the Lord. From thence to *Sand-* Sandwich. *wich*, and had a good Meeting with Friends, and another at *Scituate*; so to *Boston*, and had Scituate.
Boston. one Meeting there, where was a Ship ready to sail for *Ireland*; and being press'd in Spirit to hasten over, I went aboard, and that Day we set Sail. The Master of the Ship was kind, and when I would have a Meeting, if I told him of Thomas Ed-
wards kind
to W E. it, he would go upon the Deck, and call all the People, and stay until I ended the Meeting: His Name was *Thomas Edwards*, a *New-England* Man.

In three Weeks time we made Land in *Ireland*, (a readier Passage seldom known) when we came up with the Land of *Ireland* the Wind turn'd North East, and a great Storm arose, which clear'd our Way from Pyrates, there being then three *Dutch Privateers*, that watch'd the Harbours of *Cork*, *Kinsale* and *Youghal*. This Storm took them from the Shore to the Southward; so the next Day we got into *Youghal*, before W. E. land-
ed at You-
ghal. they return'd to their Post. There being two Guns on Board our Ship, when we came into the Harbour, the Seamen would have fired
I z them;

them, as their Custom is; but the Master would not suffer them, saying, *They were blind, that could not see, it was not Guns that delivered them from their Enemies; and that he believed in his Conscience, it was for my sake they were preserv'd; and if I would go back with him to New-England, he would give me my Passage free.* I told him, *There was an Hundred Pounds Fine, on any Master of a Ship that should bring a Quaker to New-England;* he said, *He would venture that, if I would go with him:* He was really convinc'd of the Truth, and made sensible that the Lord's Power was with me; for after I landed, and the Ship was unladen, as they were going to take in fresh Loading, the Privateer came again, and took it between *Cork and Troughal*, for which he paid the Ransom of two Hundred Pounds.

The Master of the Ship sensible of the Lord's power being with W. E.

W. E.'s Vision of an approaching Scarcity.

Whilst I was at Sea in that Voyage, as I lay retir'd in my Cabbin, an heavenly Vision came over my Senses, and in it appear'd *Two very poor Ilfavour'd Cows, that arose under my Plough-Beam, as I was holding my Plough;* whereupon I sat up in my Cabbin, and consider'd the matter: then the Word of the Lord came to me, and said, *The two Cows are two Tears, for there shall be two very dear Tears; and inasmuch as the Cows arose under the Plough-Beam, they shall fall on Corn and Cattle;* which came to pass in a very little time, in the time of great Plenty, contrary to Mens Reason, Cattle died abundantly, and the Price of Corn rose to an extraordinary Height, so that many were famish'd for lack of Bread; and several Families that had liv'd plentifully, were forced to go a Begging, their

their Corn being spent and Cattle dead : several Families that were ashamed to beg, ship'd themselves for Servants to the *West-Indies*, to get Food ; and many in this Nation would gladly have wrought for Meat, and could not get Employment.

When I landed, I went to *Cork* to the Province-Meeting, which was at hand ; and presently found there was cause for my Spirit to be press'd, to hasten over for the Preservation of the Church's Peace, some being gone into the loose foolish Imaginations of *Muggleton*, and others, both out of *England* and of this Nation, into Looseness, and the Liberty of their Wills and carnal Affections, from the Cross of Christ, and Self-denial, which caus'd great Trouble and Difference amongst Friends, both at *Cork*, *Dublin*, and several other Places. We had much Exercise before we got things brought into Order, and settled ; but the Lord's Power was with us, and went over all, and the Lord still gave an Understanding to place Judgment in the right Line ; Praises to his Name for ever ! Now honest tender Friends, who kept their Habitation in the Truth, were very glad of my coming in such a time of need. So I labour'd with them in this Nation, both in the Ministry and Church-Government, according to the Ability and Gift that Christ gave me.

Province Meeting at Cork.

Some loose Persons occasion Great Trouble.

S E C T. IX.

Of his Difficult Voyage to the West-Indies again, in 1675. His publick Dispute with Priest Ramsey, in the Presence of about three Thousand. Of his manifold Perils and Services in North-America, both in the Islands and Continent, by Sea and Land, until his Return in 1677.

1675.

W. E. goes
to America
again.

Edward
Hunt bound
for Barba-
does.

ABout the Year 1675, I was mov'd of the Lord, to go to the *West-Indies* again in Truth's Service, and after some small time, many Friends being acquainted with it, and having Unity therewith, my Wife also being willing to give me up: I enquir'd for Shipping to *Barbadoes*, and heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound thither, one *Edward Hunt*, a Friend, being Merchant and Part Owner; who also went in it himself. I had an Account near the time when they would be ready to sail, and accordingly went to *Cork*, my Wife accompanying me thither, and several Friends of our Meeting; when we came to *Cork*, I agreed with the said *Edward Hunt* for my Passage. My Wife and Friends that went back, took their leave of me in much Tendernefs and Brokennefs of Spirit, in the Love of God, in which we gave up one another into His Heavenly Will to be dispos'd of.

A few Days after we sail'd from *Cork Harbour*, and things were well, the Lord's Goodness being enjoy'd at Sea, as well as at Land; but before we made our Voyage we fell short of Drink and Water, and went to Allowance in the hot Climate. We had Six Horses on Board,

Drink and
Water falls
short at Sea.

Board, belonging to the Merchant, and their Hay was spent: so were forc'd to shave Deal Boards, and pull the Straw out of the Mens Cabbins, to mix with the Shavings to give the Horses to eat, and gave them Bisket; so preserv'd their Lives until they got ashore. In the Latitude of *Barbadoes*, we met with a Ship from *Guinea*, bound for *Barbadoes* with three Hundred *Negroes*; we desired the Master to let us have a Barrel of Water, but he told us, *He would not let us have a Barrel of Water, for a Barrel of Silver; for he had been at Allowance many Weeks, and was afraid of Want.* The Day we espied *Barbadoes*, we had scarce half a Barrel of Water left: In about eight Weeks we made our Voyage, and landed well in *Barbadoes*, where Friends receiv'd me gladly; and I had a large and open Door amongst the People in the Labour of the Gospel: for Peoples lofty Spirits were down, by reason of a very extraordinary Storm, called a *Hurricane*, which had done Abundance of Damage in the Island, kill'd many People, and destroy'd many brave Buildings, Ships and small Vessels.

W. E. landed at Barbadoes.

Lofty Spirits humbled by means of a Hurricane.

At this time were great Resorting to Meetings, so that they were very full. I travelled through all Parts of the Island, and had Meetings: many were convinc'd and received the Truth, and Friends Hearts were more open'd and enlarg'd in the Love of God, both to receive *Truth's Doctrine and Discipline*: so that I had very good Service, both in publick Meetings for the Worship of God, and Men and Womens Meetings about Church-Affairs; as also *Negroes* Meetings

Great Meetings and many convinc'd.

Meetings in Families.

Meetings in Families, and several Meetings were settled on such Accounts, the Lord being with me, who gave me Wisdom and Understanding in the managing of those Affairs, and the Lord's Power attended his Work, and blest and prosper'd it mightily; so that things relating to Truth's Affairs, both as to Doctrine and Discipline, were settled to great Satisfaction.

*Tobias Fryer
a Man of
great Re-
pute.*

At this time there was one *Tobias Fryer*, a Man of great Substance, Repute, and of Authority in Commission of the Peace; his Wife was a Friend, and had lain long sick, she had a great Desire to see me, and sent to me twice; but I being closely imploy'd in the Lord's Service, sent her Word, to ask her Husband leave to have a Meeting there, and I and some other Friends would come and visit her; she did so, and her Husband granted it. So on the Day appointed I went, and many Friends and others came there; it was a very throng'd Meeting, and the Parish Priest, one ——— *Ramsfey*, was there, and Justice Fryer got him seated in the midst of the Throng of Friends.

*Priest Rams-
fey amongst
the Friends
known.*

After some time I stood up to speak of the Things of God, and the Divine Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, whose heavenly Doctrine was clearly open'd, and preach'd by the Divine Operation of his Holy Spirit, to the great Satisfaction of the Meeting and Comfort of Friends, so that many of them after the Meeting, express'd their Gladness and Satisfaction; only the Priest was uneasy, yet could make no Opposition, for the Lord's Power was over him, and chain'd him down, though he was a very
bad

bad Man : but the Testimony of Truth, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord, being set over him, made him fret : he also came to *Bridge-Town*, and brought many rude People to our Meeting there ; which was very large and full : He there abused Friends in foul Language, calling us *Hereticks*, *Blasphemers* and *Traitors*, and challenged a Dispute with me, to prove his Charge, which he said he would do from our own Books. So after we got things a little quiet ; we broke up the Meeting, and at my Lodging I wrote a few Lines to him, after this manner :

At Bridge-Town he disturbs the Meeting, and challenges a Dispute with W. E.

Priest RAMSEY,

F*Orasmuch as thou in publick hast charg'd our Society with Heresie, Blasphemy and Treason ; and that thou would'st prove this Charge from our own Books, and on that Account hast challenged me to a publick Dispute, I am willing, with the Lord's Assistance, to give thee a Meeting in Defence of our Faith and Doctrine.*

W. E.

When these came to his Hand, he seemed to cool in his hot Challenge, saying, *He had not a convenient Place, fit for such a Concourse of People, as would come to the Dispute ; and besides, he would first have an Hour's Discourse with me in private.* To which I replied again in Writing, *That for private Discourse with him, I was not willing, but in publick ; and if he could procure leave of Justice Fryer, to meet at his House where we did before, I would come to him in his own Parish, otherwise*

When W. E. accepts the Challenge, the said Ramsey declines at 1st.

1675. *otherwise I would get leave of Col. Linn, to meet at his House.*

Whilst I was writing this, Col. Linn came to see me, and I told him what I was writing, he said, *All his House was at my Service; and if that were too little, he had Conveniency of Trees about his House, and could make Shades for Thousands of People.* So I sent my Letter to the Priest; and he sent his Answer, That he would come to Col. Linn's such a Day.


At last consents to meet W. E.

Supposed to be present 3000 at the Dispute.

It soon spread abroad, so that most of Friends in the Island came there, and Abundance of People; it was thought there were above three Thousand: there came several Justices of the Peace, and others of Account. We met out of Doors under Shades; when the Meeting was settled, I propos'd, *That both Parties should be limited to an Hour's Time in Questions and Answers, and not to exceed at any Time; and that both Parties should prove their Assertions by the Holy Scriptures, or else to be void:* This was assented to, but not observ'd by the Priest; for instead of proving his former Charge against Friends, he went out into Railing and Slandering several Friends, sometimes against us all in general; so manifested his Folly to the Sight of the People. Friends were cool in their Minds, and, as we had an Opportunity, did open things to the People concerning our *Faith and Principles*; and having a Bible, shew'd them Scriptures for them: so that there was a general Satisfaction amongst them concerning us, and it was of great Service for Truth.

Priest Ramsey rails against Friends.

This

This Priest *Ramsley* had been a Frier, and went 1675.
 out of *England* for Misdemeanors, as after did 
 appear by a Certificate under the Hand and Seal Had been a Frier.
 of the Earl of *Rocheſter*, occaſion'd by a Slander
 caſt upon a Friend in *England*, which he ſaid
 there in publick he had from the ſaid Earl, who
 was a near Kinsman to the Friend accuſed. Af-
 ter the Meeting Priest *Ramsley* went to the Go-
 vernor, Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, and made a great
 Complaint againſt me, That I was a Jeſuit come And incen-
 out of *Ireland*, pretending to be a *Quaker*, and eth the Go-
 to make the *Negroes* Chriſtians; but would vornor a-
 make them Rebels, and riſe and cut their gainſt W E.
 Throats: upon which the Governor was about as a Jeſuit,
 to ſend his Warrant to apprehend me: I heard &c.
 of it, and went to him before the Warrant came,
 one *Robert Dree*, a Friend, went along with me.

When we came to the Governor, and he knew
 my Name, and who I was, he ſaid, *He had*
heard of me, and would take a Courſe with me;
 uſing many rough Words, and threatning high-
 ly what he would do to me: and he ſent his
 Man for the Marſhal, who liv'd a Mile from
 thence; but before the Marſhal came, we had
 much Diſcourſe, and amongſt other things he
 told me, *He was inform'd, That I was making the*
Negroes Chriſtians, and would make them Rebel,
and cut their Throats. I told him, *It was a good* W. E. rea-
Work, to bring them to the Knowledge of God and ſoning with
Chriſt Jeſus, and to believe in Him that died for the Gover-
them, and for all Men; and that that would keep nor.
them from Rebelling, or Cutting any Man's Throat:
but if they did rebel, and cut their Throats, as he
ſaid, it would be through their own Doings, in
keeping

1675. keeping them in Ignorance, and under Oppression, giving them Liberty to be common with Women (like Beasts) and on the other hand starve them for want of Meat and Cloaths convenient: so giving them Liberty in that which God restrain'd, and restraining them in that which God allow'd and afforded to all Men, which was Meat and Cloaths. After some time he grew very moderate.

The Marshal came, and ask'd him, *What his Pleasure was?* He answer'd, *He thought to have committed me to Prison, but his Mind was alter'd;* and asked me, *If I would appear before the Council the next Day?* I told him, *I would, if he commanded me;* he said, *he did command me,* and so dismiss'd me for that time. Next Day I came to the Council-House, and many eminent Friends of the Island came with me. I was call'd into the Council-Chamber, and Friends staid without: there were the Governor, and most of the Chief Men of the Island; also the envious Priest *Ramsley* was there, strongly accusing Friends of *Heresie, Blasphemy and Treason*, and would prove it out of *Edward Burrough's Book*. The Book was in Town, I sent a Friend for it, who brought it to the Governor: the Priest tew'd and turn'd it, but could not find any thing to prove his Charge. The Governor check'd him, and several of the Council frown'd on him: then the Priest went on his Knees, and asked them Forgiveness; And from that time the Governor was kind to me.

I labour'd in Truth's Service in the Island about five Months, and had great Service for the Lord; many receiv'd the Truth, and things were

W. E. as
commanded,
appears be-
fore the
Council.

Priest Ram-
sey's false
Accusation
against us,
brought him
into Dis-
grace.

The Gover-
nor is kind
to W. E.

were well among Friends, and in good Order. 1675. So being clear of the Service there, and having Drawings on my Spirit to *New-England*; I took Passage for *Rhode-Island* in a Yatch, that *Joseph Bryar*, a Friend, was Master of: when they were near ready to sail, I went and took leave of the Governor; and he was very kind and friendly. The Day we sail'd, many Friends came to *Bridge-Town*, to take their Leave; and we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Unity of his blessed Spirit, in much Tendernefs. *Thomas Redman*, a Friend and Doctor, went with me. We had a good comfortable Passage, and came well to *Rhode-Island* in about three Weeks.

New-Eng-
land.
Rhode-
Island.

At that time *New-England* was at Wars with the *Indians*, except the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, the Governör of it being a Friend, yet the *Indians* burnt several Towns out of the Island, and kill'd several People that belong'd to the Government; but by the Lord's Providential Hand, were not suffer'd to come into the Island. The *Indians* prevailed mightily, burnt many considerable Towns, kill'd and murther'd People daily: It was a perilous Time, and the Ways infested with Murtherers, the *Indians* lying hidden in Bushes, shot Men down as they travel'd, before they saw them; and many were murther'd after that manner.

Many Towns
burnt, and
People mur-
der'd by the
Indians.

When I had staid some Meetings with Friends in *Rhode-Island*, it was with me to travel Eastward towards *Piscattaway*, to visit Friends there under Distress, by reason of the War, though all look'd upon it dangerous Travelling; however I committed my Life to God that gave it,
and

and took my Journey: one Friend ventured to go with me, to guide me through the Woods to *Sandwich*, and by the Lord's good Hand we got safe there. Friends were glad of my coming, for there was an honest tender People there, that loved the Lord and his Truth. I staid with them two Meetings, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and in one another. I travel'd from thence to *Seffenassee*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Boston* alone, being Thirty Miles, and staid one Meeting: then went to *Salem*, and so to *Piscattaway-River*, visiting Friends, and having Meetings at several Places. I came to *Great-Island*, and staid a Meeting or two with Friends there, and we were well refreshed together in the Lord.

Nicholas
Shapley an
honest
Friend.

Then leaving my Horse there, I went in a Boat to *Nicholas Shapley's*, a Man of Note in that Country (he and his Wife were both honest Friends) from thence over the River several Miles, where there were many honest Friends, and had a Meeting with them on a First Day of the Week; it was a very large and precious Meeting: many came from far to it, and blest'd the Lord for that comfortable Opportunity. After the Meeting I took leave of Friends in the Love of God, and went back to *Nicholas Shapley's*, staid there two or three Days, and had a Meeting there; many Friends and others came to it, a good Meeting it was, who had also a Mens-Meeting about Church-Affairs.

A Cessation
of the War
with the In-
dians.

Now about this time, there was a Cessation of the War with the *Indians* on that River, and one Evening, whilst I was at *Nicholas Shapley's*, there

there came in fourteen lusty *Indian* Men, with their Heads trimmed, and Faces painted for War; they look'd fierce, I sat down with them in the Hall, and would have discoursed with them familiarly, for some of them spoke broken *English*; but they were churlish, and their Countenances Bloody: So I left them, and told the Friend, *I saw they intended Mischief in their Hearts, but the Lord chain'd them*; and they went away in the Night, without doing of us any Harm. Next Day I was to go to *Great-Island*, and in the Morning *Nicholas Shapley* told me, That he was informed, the *Indians* intended to make a New Insurrection; So I went by Water to *Great-Island*, as I intended, and had a heavenly Meeting with Friends before Parting: So I left them tender, in a Sense of the Love of God. After I left them, the *Indians* rose in Arms and murdered about Seventy Christians, as the Post brought News, but I did not hear of one Friend murder'd that Night.

I came back to *Salem*, and had several Meetings in that Quarter, in some Places where none had been before. I had two Meetings at *Marble-Head*, many resorted to them, several were convinc'd and receiv'd the Truth; Peoples Minds were down, because of the *Indian* Wars that prevail'd mightily upon them.

I travel'd in many Places as with my Life in my Hand, leaving all to the Lord that rules in Heaven and Earth. I heard of some tender People at a Place called *Reading*, so I and five or six Friends more, went there to an ancient Man's House, whose Name was *Gould*; his House

House was a Garrison, for at that time most of the People in those Parts, except Friends, were in Garrisons for fear of the *Indians*: when we came to his House the Gates were lock'd, we call'd, and the Old Man open'd the Gate; there was one of their Elders at Prayer: so I stop'd Friends until he had done, then we went into the Room, where several were met to exercise Religion, but they seem'd to be disturbed at our coming in. I stood still, and told them, *We came not to disturb them, for I lov'd Religion, and was seeking Religious People*; the Old Man of the House bid us sit down, and he sat by me.

As I sat, my Heart being full of the Power and Spirit of the Lord, the Love of God ran through me to the People, I told them, *I had something in my Heart to declare amongst them, if they would give me leave*; the Master of the House, who sat by me, bid me speak, and my Heart being full of the Word of Life, I spoke of the *Mysteries of God's Kingdom*, and as I was speaking I touch'd a little upon the *Priests*, the Old Man clap'd me on the Shoulder, and said, *He must stop me, for I had spoken against their Ministers*: So I stop'd, for I was tender of them, and felt they were a tender People; yet my Heart was full of Heavenly Matter. After a little Pause, I told them, *I had many things to declare unto them of the Things of God; but being in that House, must have leave of the Master of it*; he bid me speak on, which I did in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord; so that their Consciences were awakned, and the Witness of God in them answer'd to the Truth of

Where W.
E's Preach-
ing had
good Effect.

of the Testimony : they were broken into many Tears, and when I was clear in Declaration, I concluded the Meeting with fervent Prayer to the Lord.

The Old Man rising up, got me in his Arms, and said, *He own'd what I had spoken, and thank'd God that he could understand it ; and said, He had heard, that we denied the Scriptures, and denied Christ who died for us ; which was the Cause of that great Difference betwixt their Ministers and Us : but he understood this Day, that we own'd both Christ and the Scriptures ; therefore would know the Reason of the Difference betwixt their Ministers and Us ?* I told him, *Their Ministers were satisfied with the Talk of Christ and the Scriptures ; and We could not be satisfied without the Sure, Inward, Divine Knowledge of GOD and CHRIST, and the Enjoyments of those Comforts the Scriptures declar'd of, which true Believers enjoy'd in the primitive Times.* The Old Man reply'd with Tears, *Those were the Things he wanted.* He would not let us go until we had eaten some Victuali with him, though at that time Provisions were scarce, because of the great Destruction by the Wars. Thus leaving them loving and tender, when we parted the Old Man wept, got me in his Arms, and said, *he doubted he should never see me again.*

*Difference
of Ministers*

*The aged
Man wept at
parting.*

I went from thence to Boston, and had Meetings there, and in several Places in that Quarter, having great Exercise with some who profess'd Truth, and liv'd not in it ; which did much Hurt, and hindred the Lord's Work. When I was clear of those Parts, I went back to Rhode-
K Island

Boston.

Island by Sea, in a little Bark belonging to Edward Wharton, a Friend, who lived at Salem; in some few Days we landed at Rhode-Island, where great Troubles attended Friends by Reason of the Wars, which lay very heavy on Places belonging to that Quarter without the Island, the Indians killing and burning all before them; and the People, who were not Friends, were outrageous to fight: but the Governor being a Friend, (one Walter Clark) could not give Commissions to kill and destroy Men. Friends were glad of my coming, and it pleas'd God that it was to good Purpose in several Respects; the Faithful and Honest-hearted amongst Friends were much help'd and strengthened by my being there. I staid some time amongst them, and had many blessed and heavenly Meetings to worship God; also Mens-Meetings for Church Affairs.

*Whilst I staid at Rhode-Island, the Heat of the Indian War abated, for King Phillip, the Chief in that War of the Indians, was kill'd, and his Party destroy'd and subdued; presently a Sick-ness came, which proved mortal and took many away, few Families in the Island but lost some in two or three Days Sickness. Many Friends died, yet I constantly visited sick Families of Friends, although the Smell of the Sick-ness was loathsom, and many times I could feel all the Parts of my Body as it were loaden with it, so that I would say to sick Families, *It was much, I did not carry their Sick-ness away, I was so loaden therewith.* After sometime it seized on me with such*

Rhode-Island.

The Indians kill and burn, &c.

Walter Clark Governor here could not wage War.

After the Indian War abated, a mortal Sick-ness prevailed.

is sick in port.

such Violence, that I was forc'd to keep my Bed at *Walter Newberry's* in *New-Port*. 1675.

Then some loose Spirits, that I had dealt with for their Looseness, were glad, and thought their Curb and Reins were taken off; but the Lord heal'd and rais'd me up, so that in about Ten Days time I was able to appear in Publick Meetings, and altho' my Body was thin and weak by reason of Travels and Troubles with wrong Spirits, loose Livers and false Brethren, yet the Lord's Power carried over all. When I had staid some time labouring in those Parts, and was clear of that Service, I was drawn towards *New-York*, and *James Fletcher* being here in the Service of Truth, would go with me. So we took our leave of Friends in the Love of God, and took shipping at *Rhode-Island* for *New-York*. *Rhode-island New-York.*

Now whilst we were on Board the Sloop, it came much upon me to go to *New-Hertford*, a Chief Town in *Connecticut-Colony*, which lay about Fifty Miles in the Country, through a great Wilderness, and very dangerous to travel, the *Indians* being in Arms, haunting those Parts, and killing many Christians: so it look'd frightful, that I, who was a Stranger in the Country, should undertake such a Journey in those perilous Times; but the Service came close upon me, and I was under great Exercise of Mind about it, yet said nothing of it to any Man for some Days. *New-Hertford. Connecticut-Colony. Dangerous Travelling.*

We were fore toss'd at Sea, forward and backward, by contrary Winds and bad Weather, yet got once on shore in *Shelter-Island*, and went to *Nathaniel Sylvester's*, a Friend, who dwelt there, where we had a Meeting; after which the *Nathaniel Sylvester in Shelter-island.*

1675. Wind and Weather seeming to favour us, we went aboard again, and set on our Voyage, but in the Night it was exceeding stormy, and we were in great Danger of being cast away; yet by the Lord's Providence escaped, but were driven back to *New-London*: and the Wind continuing against us we staid there three Days, and endeavoured to get a Meeting, but the People being rigid *Presbyterians*, would not suffer us to have one.

New London

W. E. and
J. F. visit
some Bap-
tists Meet-
ings, &c.

Sabbatarian
Baptists.

W. E. pro-
poses Que-
stions con-
cerning the
Sabbath.

We heard of some *Baptists*, five Miles from thence, who kept the *Seventh Day* as a *Sabbath*, I had something upon me to visit them; so *James Fletcher* and another friendly Man who came from *Old England*, who lived near *New-London*, went with me. It was on a *Seventh Day* of the Week when we came there, they were met together with their Servants and *Negroes*, keeping that Day, sitting in Silence: when we came in they seem'd to be disturb'd; but I spoke gently to them, and said, *We came not to disturb them, but hearing they were a People that differ'd in Religion from the Generality of People in that Country, we came to visit them; and if they had Religion that was good, to get share with them.* So the Master of the House bid us sit down; we sat a pretty while in Silence, and my Heart was fill'd with the Word of Life, yet I was afraid to raise their Spirits, lest thereby I should lose my Service; for I felt there were Desires in them after the Knowledge of God: so I began my Service by way of *Question*, and queried, *If they allow'd to ask Questions of one another about Religion?* which they assented to. I ask'd them, *Why they kept that Day*

Day as a Sabbath? They said, *It was strictly com-* 1675.
manded in the Old Testament. I ask'd, *If we were*
obliged to keep all the Law of Moses? They said,
No, but the Keeping of the Sabbath seem'd to be
more required than the rest of the Law, for the
Priests often blamed the Jews for breaking the Sab-
bath, more than any other Part of the Law. I told
 them, *They were under a Mistake, for they might*
find that our Saviour Jesus Christ, when He was in Mat. 12.
the Flesh, did many things which the Jews account- 1, to 16.
ed a Breach of the Sabbath; as Healing People on
the Sabbath-Day, travelling with his Disciples, who
pluck'd Ears of Corn; and doing many things on the
Sabbath, with which the Jews were highly offended.
 So I opened many Scriptures to them, shewing,
 That Christ had ended the Law of the Old Co-
 venant, and was the Rest of his People, and
 that all must know Rest, Quietness and Peace
 in Him.

Then they ask'd me about *Water-Baptism* and
Breaking of Bread, and we had much Discourse
 concerning it. They were very moderate and
 ready in the Scriptures: I shew'd them, *That* John bap-
John, who had the Ordinance of Water-Baptism, tized with
said, He baptized with Water, but Christ should bap- Water, but
*tize them with Fire and the Holy Ghost; and that Christ with
His must decrease, and Christ's must increase. the Holy
And Ghost and
now by our Account it was drawing towards Seven- Fire.
teen Hundred Years, which was sufficient Time to Mat. 3.
wear unto an End that which decreas'd, and Estab- 11, 12.
lish that which increas'd. John 3.
And it was a Material 30, &c.
Question to such as held Water-Baptism to be in force,
to shew, How far it was decreas'd, and when it
*would be at an End, and Christ's-Baptism increas'd**

1675. to Perfection, and establish'd according to John's
 ~~~~~ Testimony: But as for me, I believed, That John's  
 Water-Baptism was ended long ago, and Christ's  
 establish'd: And that there was but one Faith and  
 Eph. 4. 5. one Baptism, as the Apostle witnessed to the Ephe-  
 Christ is the  
 Substance of  
 the Typical  
 Dispensa-  
 tion, and the  
 Bread of  
 Life.  
 John 6. 35.  
 sians, and I open'd to them, That Christ was the  
 Substance of all those Things, and his Body the  
 Bread of Life that we must all feed upon. They  
 were all quiet, and I declar'd to them in the O-  
 penings of Life, the way of Truth; and when  
 clear, concluded in fervent Prayer to God; and  
 they were very tender and loving: so we parted.

The next Day, being the First Day of the  
 Week, we appointed a Meeting near *New-Lon-*  
*don*, at a Friendly Man's House who was with  
 us; to which several of the *Baptists* came, and  
 many other sober People. The Lord's Power  
 and Presence was with us; but the Constable  
 and other Officers came with arm'd Men, and  
 forcibly broke up our Meeting, haling and abu-  
 sing us very much; but the sober People were  
 offended at them.

That Evening we weigh'd Anchor, and set  
 sail, the Wind seeming something fair for us;  
 but it still remain'd with me to go to *New-Hert-*  
*ford*, yet it seemed hard to give up, to be expos'd  
 to such Perils as seem'd to attend that Journey;  
 but I kept it secret, thinking that the Lord  
 might take it off me. We had sailed but about  
 three Leagues when the Wind came strong a-  
 head of us; that Night we had a Storm, and  
 were glad to get an Harbour, where we lay some  
 Days, the Wind blowing stiff against us. And  
 the Hand of the Lord came heavy upon me, pres-  
 sing

W. E. is  
 constrained  
 to go to  
 New-Hert-  
 ford, resign-  
 ing all to  
 God's Will.



sing me to go to *New-Hertford*; so I gave up to 1675.  
 the Will of God, whether to live or die. Then  
 I told the Company, *That I was the Cause, why*  
*they were so cross'd and detained in their Voyage.* And  
 I shew'd them, *How the Lord had required me to*  
*go to New-Hertford, and the Journey seeming peril-*  
*ous, I had delayed; but now must go, in Submission*  
*to the Will of God, whether I lived or died.* The  
 Owner of the Sloop wept, and the rest were  
 amaz'd and tender.

Then *James Fletcher* would go with me: so we  
 went on Shore, and bought each of us an Horse,  
 and the next Morning took leave of our Sloop-  
 Company; then went on our Journey without  
 any Guide, except the Lord, and travel'd thro'  
 a great Wilderness, which held us most of that  
 Day's Journey. We travel'd hard, and by the  
 Lord's gracious Assistance got that Night with-  
 in four Miles of *New-Hertford*, where we lodg'd  
 at an *Ordinary*, and the People were civil. I got  
 up next Morning very early, it being the First  
 Day of the Week, and went to *Hertford* on *W. E. comes*  
 Foot, leaving my Horse at the *Ordinary*, and *to New-*  
 desir'd *James Fletcher* to stay there, till he saw *Hertford.*  
 the Issue of my Service, for I expected at least  
 a Prison at *Hertford*.

So getting there pretty soon in the Morning,  
 the Town was about two Miles long; and I was  
 moved to go to their Worship. I came to one  
 great Meeting-House, but the Priest and People  
 were not come to their Worship, it being early;  
 and my Spirit was shut up from that Place.  
 Then I was brought under great Exercise of *W. E.'s fear*  
 Mind, fearing *That the Lord was angry with me,* *that the*  
*Lord was*  
*angry at*  
*and his Delay.*

*and rejected my Service, for my Delay under this Exercise.* I went on forward about Half a Mile, so came near to another great Meeting-House, and I found Openness in my Spirit to go thither, I was glad of the Lord's Countenance, tho' the People were not come yet to their Worship.

There was a brave River, where they built many Ships, about a Quarter of a Mile distant; thither I went, and sat down, until I saw People go to their Worship: when they were gather'd I went there, and stood in the Worship-House, near the Priest, until he had done his Service, then I spoke what the Lord gave me: They were moderate and quiet, and the Priest and Magistrates went away, but many of the People staid, and I had good Service among them: when I had clear'd my Conscience we parted, and I went again towards the River-side. As I was going a Man call'd me to come to his House and dine with him: I stood a little and look'd at him, his Spirit seem'd to be deceitful, I ask'd him, *If he would take Money for his Victuals?* he said, *No*; then I told him, *I would not eat with him.* So I went to the River-side again, and sat down, though I had not eaten any thing that Day.

After some time the Bells rung for their Afternoon Worship, and I was moved to go to the other Worship-House afore mention'd, from which in the Morning my Spirit was shut up. So I went there, and the Priest and People were gather'd, having a Guard of Firelocks, for fear of the *Indians* coming upon them; whilst at their Worship I went in, and sounded an Alarm

W. E. goeth  
to the Wor-  
ship-house.

in

in the Dread of the Lord's Power, and they were startled, yet were kept down by the Lord's Power, in which I declared the way of Salvation unto them a pretty while; but after some time, by the Perswasions of the Priest, the Officers haled me out of the Worship-House, and hurt my Arm so that it bled; then they took me to the Guard of Firelocks upon a Hill.

*He is haled out of the Worship-house, and his Arm hurt, &c.*

And though it was a very piercing cold Day, and I still Fasting, my Body also thin, by reason of the Sicknes I had in *Rhode-Island* not long before, and other Exercises which I travelled thro', yet the Lord's Power supported me, so that the Officer, who had me in Charge, first complain'd of the Sharpness of the Weather, and ask'd me *How I could endure the Cold, for he was very cold?* I told him, *It was the Entertainment, that their great Professors of Religion in New-England afforded a Stranger, and yet profess'd the Scriptures to be their Rule, which commanded to entertain Strangers; and besides they had drawn my Blood:* So I shew'd him my Arm that was hurt; he seem'd to be troubled, and excus'd their Magistrates, I told him, *The Magistrates and Priests must answer for it to the Lord, for they were the Cause of it:* then he took me to an Inn, and presently the Room was fill'd with Professors: much Discourse we had, and the Lord strengthned me, and by his Spirit brought many Scriptures to my Remembrance; so that Truth's Testimony was over them. As one Company went away another came.

*Very hard Entertainment.*

*W. E. had much Discourse with Professors.*

When they were foil'd, a Preacher amongst the *Baptists* took up the Argument against Truth, charging

charging Friends with holding a great Error, (which was) *That every Man had a Measure of the Spirit of Christ*; and would know, *If I held the same Error*? I told him, *That was no Error, for the Scriptures witnessed to it plentifully*. He said, *He denied, that the World had received a Measure of the Spirit, but Believers had received it*. I told him that the Apostle said, *A Manifestation of the Spirit was given to every one to profit withal*. He said, *That was meant to every one of the Believers*. I told him, *Christ had enlightned every one that came into the World, with the Light of his Spirit*: He said, *That was every one of the Believers that came into the World*: and as I brought him Scriptures, he still applied them to the Believers, saying, *There was the Ground of our Error, in applying that to every Man, which properly belonged to Believers*. Then the Lord by his good Spirit brought to my Mind the Promise of our Saviour, (when he told his Disciples of his going away) *That he would send the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, that should convince the World of Sin, and should guide his Disciples into all Truth*: Thus the same Spirit of Truth, that leads Believers into all Truth, convinces the World of Sin. So thou must grant, that all have received it; or else shew from the Scriptures a **Select** Number of Believers; and besides them, a **world** of Believers that hath the Spirit, also another **world** of Unbelievers, that hath no Measure of the Spirit to convince them of Sin. Here the Lord's Testimony came over him, so that he was stop'd, and many sober Professors, who staid to see the End, acquiesc'd therewith, and said, *Indeed, Mr. Rogers,*

*Manifestation of the Spirit given to Believers and to the World also.*

*John, 1. 9, 16. & 7th, 20 14.*

*One Rogers a Baptist Priest is confuted.*

gers, *the Man is in the right*, for you must find a Select Number of Believers, besides a World that hath a Measure of the Spirit, that convinces them of Sin, and a World that hath not the Spirit, so not convinc'd of Sin: this you must do, or grant the Argument. He was silent, and the People generally satisfied in that matter, their Understandings being open'd; so they took their leave of me very lovingly, it being late in the Night.

*The Understandings of People were open'd.*

When they were gone, I desired the Woman of the House to boil me a little Milk, for that Day I had not eaten. The Baptist Rogers (afore said) lodg'd there that Night, but liv'd Fifty Miles off, and was Pastor to those *Seventh-Day-Sabbath* People, that I had been with above a Week before near *New-London*. The People of this House where we lodged being *Presbyterians*, I call'd the Baptist from them into another Room: he told me where he liv'd, and what People he was Pastor to. I told him, I was with his Hearers, and they were loving and tender. He also acquainted me, he was summon'd to *Hertford*, to appear before the Assembly that then sat, who had taken away his Wife from him, whom he had married some Years ago, before he was of the Perswasion that he now was of. And since he became a Baptist, her Father, being an Elder of the *Presbyterians*, was set violently against him, and endeavoured to divorce his Daughter from him (though he had two Children by her) for some ill Fact he had committed before he was her Husband, and whilst he was one of their Church; whereof, under Sorrow and Trouble of Mind, he had acquainted

*The Baptist Teacher's Wife taken from him.*

quainted her, and she had divulged the same to her Father; for which, he said, they had taken away his Wife. I ask'd, *How he could join with them in opposing me; and at such a time when I was but One, being a Stranger, and they Abundance in Opposition?* Also, *Whether it was not unmanly to do so?* But it being late, I desir'd some further Discourse with him in the Morning, which he assented to; but although I was up before the Sun rose, he was gone away before.

I sent to the Officer, that had the Charge of me the Day before, to know, if he had any further to do with me, who said, I might go when and where I pleas'd. So I paid the People for my Nights Lodging, and being clear of the Service there, I went towards the Place where I left *James Fletcher* and our Horses; in the mean time *James Fletcher* came another way to look for me: thus we miss'd of one another. When he came to *Hertford*, he heard by several where I was gone, and so came back, and told me, *That I had set all the Town a Talking of Religion.*

The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Long-Island*, and in three Days came there, where Friends received us gladly; but were much troubled in their Meetings with several who were gone from Truth, and turn'd *Ranters*, i. e. *Men and Women who would come into Friends Meetings, Singing and Dancing in a rude manner, which was a great Exercise to Friends.* We staid in that Part amongst Friends for some time, and had large and precious Meetings at several Places; many of those *Ranters* came to Meetings,

W. E. dis-  
charged  
from his  
Confinement.

Long-island.

Ranters  
disturb  
Friends  
Meetings.

ings, yet the Lord's Power was over them in his Testimony, and chain'd them down: some of them were reach'd with it, and brought back to the Truth, to own Condemnation for their running out into Liberty and Wickedness.

When we were clear of that Quarter, we took Boat to *East-Jersey*, and came to *Shrewsbury*, where we staid some Meetings, and were refresh'd with Friends in the Lord; from thence went to *Middletown*, and had a Meeting there, at *Richard Hartshorn's*, which was full and large; to which there came several of those People, that were tainted with the *Ranting Spirit*. One *Edward Tarff* came into the Meeting with his Face black'd, and said, *It was his Justification and Sanctification*; also sung and danc'd, and came to me, where I was sitting waiting on the Lord, and call'd me *Old rotten Priest*, saying, *I had lost the Power of God*; but the Lord's Power fill'd my Heart, and his Word was powerful and sharp in my Heart and Tongue, I told him, *He was mad, and that made him fret*; he said, *I lyed, for he was moved of the Lord, to come in that manner to reprove me*. I look'd on him in the Authority of the Lord's Power, and told him, *I challeng'd him, and his God that sent him, to look me in the Face one Hour, or half an Hour*; but he was smitten, and could not look me in the Face, so went out. The Lord's Power and Sense of it was over the Meeting, in which I stood up, and appealed to the rest, *Whether this was not the same Power of God, in which I came amongst them at the first, unto which they were directed and turned, when they were convinc'd of the Truth,*

*East-Jersey.*  
*Shrewsbury.*

*Middletown.*  
*Richard*  
*Hartshorn.*

*Edw. Tarff*  
*a Ranter op-*  
*poses W.E.*

*W. E. chal-*  
*lenges Ed-*  
*ward Tarff*  
*a Ranter to*  
*look him in*  
*the Face.*

*Truth, shewing them, How they (i. e. the Ranters) went from it, and were bewitch'd by a transform'd Spirit, into strong Delusions. It was a blessed heavenly Meeting, People were tender and loving, and Friends comforted and glad of that blessed Opportunity.*

Next Morning we took our Journey through the Wilderness towards *Maryland*, to cross the River at *Delaware-Falls*. *Richard Hartshorn* and *Eliakim Wardell* would go a Days Journey with us; we hired an *Indian* to guide us, but he took us wrong, and left us in the Woods: when it was late we alighted, put our Horses to Grass, and kindled a Fire by a little Brook, convenient for Water to drink: so lay down till Morning, but were at a great Loss concerning the way, being all Strangers in the Wilderness. *Richard Hartshorn* advised to go to *Rarington-River*, about Ten Miles back, as was supposed, to find out a small Landing Place from *New-York*, from whence there was a small Path that led to *Delaware-Falls*. So we rode back, and in some time found the Landing Place and little Path; then the two Friends committed us to the Lord's Guidance, and went back.

We travel'd that Day, and saw no tame Creature, at Night we kindled a Fire in the Wilderness, and lay by it, as we used to do in such Journeys; next Day about Nine in the Morning, by the good Hand of God, we came well to the *Falls*, and by his Providence found there an *Indian* Man, a Woman and Boy with a Canoo: So we hired him for some *Wampameq*, to help us over in the Canoo: we swam our Horses, and though the River was broad, yet

*A heavenly Meeting.*

*An Indian guides them wrong.*

*Delaware-Falls.*

*i. e. Shells which Indians take instead of Money.*



yet got well over; and, by the Directions we received from Friends, travel'd towards *Delaware Town* along the *West Side* of the River: Delaware-Town. when we had rode some Miles, we baited our Horses, and refresh'd our selves with such Provisions as we had, for as yet we were not come to any Inhabitants. Here came up to us a *Finland Man* well hors'd, who could speak *English*, he soon perceived what we were, and gave us an Account of several Friends, his House was as far as we could ride that Day; he took us there, and lodg'd us kindly. A Finland Man lodgeth Friends.

Next Morning, being First Day of the Week, we went to *Uplands*, where were a few Friends Uplands. met at *Robert Wade's* House, and we were glad of one another, and comforted in the Lord. A Meeting at Robert Wade's House. After Meeting we took Boat and went to *Salem* about Thirty Miles, there lived *John Fennick*, J. Fennick a Friend from England. and several Families of Friends from *England*, we order'd our Horses to meet us at *Delaware Town* by Land; so we got Friends together at *Salem*, and had a Meeting: after which we had the Hearing of several Differences, and endeavour'd to make Peace among them. A Meeting at Salem.

Next Day we went by Boat, accompanied by several Friends, to *Delaware Town*, and there met with our Horses according to Appointment, but of a long time could get no Lodging for our selves, or them; the Inhabitants being most of of them *Dutch* and *Finns*, and addicted to Drunkenness. That Place was then under the Government of *New-York*, and is now called *Pennsylvania*, there was a Deputy-Governor in it; so when we could not get a Lodging, I went to

to the Governor, and told him, *We were Travel-  
lers, and had Money to pay for what we call'd for,  
but could not get Lodging for our Money.* He was  
very courteous, and went with us to an Ordina-  
ry, and commanded the Man to provide us  
Lodging (which was both mean and dear) but  
the Governor sent his Man to tell me, that what  
I wanted, send to him for and I should have it.

W. E. goeth  
towards  
Maryland.

Saxifrax-  
River.

The next Morning we took our Journey to-  
wards *Maryland*, accompanied with *Robert Wade*  
and another Friend: we travelled hard and late  
at Night, so came to *William Southerby's* at *Saxi-  
frax-River*. From thence we went amongst  
Friends on the Eastern Shore in *Maryland*, where  
we had many precious heavenly Meetings with  
Friends and others, for the Worship of God, and  
Men and Womens Meetings to order the Af-  
fairs of the Church. A blessed time we had to-  
gether, to our mutual Comfort.

Great Bay  
of Chelsea-  
peak.

Samuel  
Groom a  
Ship-Master

W. E. land-  
ed at the  
Cliffs.]

After some well-spent Time there in Truth's  
Service, I had Drawings to go over the great  
Bay of *Chesapeake*, to the Western Shore to visit  
Friends, and *Samuel Groom* of *London*, Master  
of a Ship being there, sent his Boat and two of  
his Men to take me over; that Night one of  
the Men was under much Trouble of Spirit, but  
we landed well early next Morning at the *Cliffs*.  
I had many good Meetings on that Side of the  
Bay, and good Service several ways, for there  
were some troublesom Spirits gone out from  
Truth, that were a great Exercise to honest true-  
hearted Friends, the Lord gave me Ability and  
Understanding to deal with them, and to set  
Truth and its Testimony over them, to the Joy  
and Satisfaction of Friends. After

After some time spent there, I went to the Eastern Shore again, and had many precious Meetings with Friends, then took my Leave in the Love of God, in order to go down the great Bay of *Anamessy*, to visit Friends there, accom- Anamessy.panied with *James Fletcher*, and three other Friends to manage the Boat; but meeting with very foul Weather, and contrary Winds, we were forc'd to put ashore in an Island, and pitch the Boat, having Sails spread for our Covering, we lay there all Night.

Next Day, the Weather being very foul with Sleet and Snow and the Wind against us, we stood over the Bay to *Pottuxon-River*, and came to *Benjamin Lawrence's* House, who received us kindly; we had a good Meeting there. After which, the Wind turning somewhat fair, we took Boat and went on our Journey; but it was very cold foul Weather, Sleet and Snow, and we were all that Day and most of the Night e're we got to the Place intended, which we obtain'd with much Difficulty.

When we came on Shore, I could neither go nor stand, but as two bore me up one by each Arm, I had such violent Pains and Weakness in my Back and Loins with piercing Cold. We staid there two Meetings, and soon after they took me to the Boat in order to go to *Virginia*, for I could not go alone without help; we put into the great Bay of *Chesapeake*, and as we cross'd the Mouth of *York River* a Storm took us, and the Wind came against us, so that we were hard put to it to escape the Breakers; yet the Lord's eminent Hand saved our Lives.

*Pottuxon-River.*  
A Meeting  
at Benjamin  
Lawrence's  
House.

Bay of  
Chesapeake.  
York-River.

Word went to Friends in *Maryland*, that we were drown'd, but we got to a little Creek in a small Island uninhabited, and were forc'd to stay there three Nights, the Wind being against us, also the Weather foul and stormy with Rain, Sleet and Snow : we had no Shelter but the open Skies, and the wet Ground to lie on, this augmented my Cold and Pain, but the Lord bore up my Spirit, and enabled me to endure it, as in many other Afflictions. As soon as a Season of Wind and Weather presented, we took Boat and set on our Journey, so came to a Branch of *Elizabeth-River*, to one *Yeats's* House, where I had been before ; he and his Family were convinc'd of Truth.

Elizabeth-  
River.

We came there in the Night, a little before Day, and he caused a Servant to open the Door, they took me out of the Boat, and led me into the House, for I was not able to go alone, so set me in a Chair ; but presently my Spirit was uneasie, and greatly disquieted, being sensible things were wrong in that House. In the Morning the People got up, then it appear'd plainly that they were gone from Truth. After I had discours'd with them concerning their Running out, and had admonish'd them, my Spirit being very uneasie under that Roof, I desired our Company to help me into the Boat, which they did : so we went to *Elizabeth Houtland's* about three or four Leagues off ; there I staid some Days, and had Meetings, and then *James Fletcher* left me. In a few Days I grew pretty well, that I could Travel, and had many precious Meetings with Friends, both for the Wor-  
ship

One Yeats  
gone from  
Truth, is  
admonished  
by W. E.

Elizabeth  
Houtland.

ship of God, and the Affairs of Truth relating to Gospel-Order. There was indeed need enough of Help, for things were much out of Order, and many unruly spirits to deal with. I had good Service and Success, for the Lord bless'd his Work in my Hand.

But the Country was in great Trouble, and dangerous travelling in some Places, the *Indians* being at War with the Christians, and the Governor, Sir *William Berkeley* and Col. *Bacon* at fierce War one against another; so that the Country was involved in Trouble (only Friends stood Neuter) and my being there was not in vain on that Account. I travel'd from Place to Place for a pretty time, then came Frigats from *England* with Soldiers, to appease the Difference between the Governor and Col. *Bacon*. Col. *Bacon* died, and several of his Party were executed, others fined in great Sums; but Friends were highly commended for keeping clear.

Now I was moved of the Lord to go to *Carolina*, and it was perilous Travelling, for the *Indians* were not yet subdued, but did Mischief and murdered several; the Place they haunted much was in that Wilderness betwixt *Virginia* and *Carolina*, scarce any durst travel that way unarm'd: So Friends endeavoured to dissuade me from going, telling of several that were murdered. I consider'd, that if I should fall by the Hands of those Murderers, many thereby would take Occasion to speak against Truth and Friends: so I delay'd some time, thinking the Lord might remove it from me, but it remained still with me. In the mean time I appointed a

James's-  
River.

Meeting on the North Side of *James's River*, where none had been, and ~~there~~ came several Friends a great way to it in Boats, there came also the Widow *Houtland's* Eldest Son, with whom I walk'd near two Miles the Night before the Meeting, advising him of some Disorders in the Family, and so we parted; he, with some Friends, went to one House to lodge, and I, with some other Friends, went to the House where the Meeting was to be the next Day, but before Morning a Messenger came to tell me, *The Young Man was dead.*

Word of the  
Lord to  
W. E.

It was a great Surprizal to us: then the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, *All Lives are in my Hand, and if thou goest not to Carolina, thy Life is as this Young Man's; but if thou goest, I will give thee thy Life for a Prey.* So after the Meeting, we put his Body in a Coffin, and carried him in a Boat to his Mother, to bury him.

James Hall  
from Ire and  
being sick of  
an Ague,  
immediately  
recovereth,

The next Day I made ready for my Journey, but none durst venture to go with me, save one ancient Man, a Friend. We took our Journey through the WilderNESS, and in two Days came well to *Carolina*, first to *James Hall's* House, who went from *Ireland* to *Virginia* with his Family: his Wife died there, and he had married the Widow *Phillips* at *Carolina*, and so lived there; but he had not heard that I was in those Parts of the World. When I came into the House, I saw only a Woman Servant; I ask'd for her Master, she said, *He was sick.* I ask'd for her Mistress, she said, *she was gone abroad.* I bid her shew me the Room where her Master lay; so I went into the Room, where he was laid on  
the

the Bed, sick of an Ague, with his Face to the Wall: I call'd him by his Name, and said no more; he turn'd himself, and look'd earnestly at me a pretty time, and was amaz'd; at last he ask'd, *If that was William?* I said, *Yes.* He said, *He was affrighted, for he thought it had been my Spirit;* so he presently got up, the Ague left him, and did not return: he travel'd with me the next Day, and kept me company whilst I staid in that Part.

On the first Day following, they appointed a Meeting on the other Side of *Albemarle-River*, Albemarle-River. where the Man and Woman had been convinc'd when I was there formerly; but when we came the Man told us his *Wife was just a dying*, and it would not be convenient at that time to have the Meeting there: So we order'd the Meeting to be about a Mile from thence, at one *Tems's* House, a Justice of the Peace, who (with his Wife) was convinc'd and receiv'd the Truth when I was in that Country before. There we had a full precious Meeting, but after we were gone from the House where the Dying Woman lay, she came to her Senses, and her Husband told her of the Meeting, and of me, she said, *She remember'd me well, and the Words that I spoke when I was there several Years before, were fresh in her Memory, as if she heard me speak them just then;* and said, *It had been happy for her that Day, if she had lived accordingly.* She died before our Meeting was done, so that I could not speak with her. I had several precious Meetings in that Colony, and several turn'd to the Lord; People were tender and loving, there was no room for the

A dying Woman remembers W. E's Sayings.

L 3

Priests,

~ Priests, (*i. e.* Hirelings) for Friends were finely settled, and I left things well amongst them. When I was clear of that Service, we return'd to *Virginia* safe under the Lord's Protection: Praises to His Name for evermore!

Now after some Meetings in several Places, and settling of Things amongst Friends, I was clear of that Country, and it was with me to go for *England*, to be at the Yearly-Meeting at *London*; there being then a *Bristol* Ship in *Elizabeth-River*, in which I had my Passage: he that was Merchant and Doctor of the Ship, was a Friend, and a good Companion in the Voyage: when the Ship was ready, many Friends went aboard with me, where we parted in the Love of God.

In our Voyage we had several Meetings on Board the Vessel, and when we came between *New-found-Land* and *Ireland*, we met with fierce southerly Winds, which drove us far Northward, and for many Days we lay under much Strefs of Weather; then finding a Concern upon my Mind, I call'd the Master and Company down into the Cabbin, where I pray'd fervently to the Lord with them, near the Conclusion whereof he that was at the Helm, call'd to hand the Sails, for the Wind was turn'd: then were all glad, and the Weather coming fair, we stood away to the Southward, and after a few Days Sail we got in Sight of *Ireland*, having but a small Breeze of Wind, we stood along the *Irish* Coast, because *England* being then at War with *France*, the Master and Merchant of the Ship thought it not

W E. intendeth to the Yearly-Meeting at London.

Meetings on Board the Ship.

In Distress the Lord heareth the Prayers of his People.

England at War with France.



not safe to keep out at Sea, so concluded to put into *Cork* Harbour, until the Wind came fair to take us quickly over the Channel for *England*.

The Merchant, the Mate and I, purposed, when we came to Anchor, to go ashore at *Cork*, I having a Desire to see Friends there, and they being kind Men, were willing to have gone with me; but the Master perceiving our Intentions, when we came to the Mouth of *Cork* Harbour, tack't about the Ship, and stood to Sea out of meer Crossness, being a very perverse drunken Man; his Name was *John Cragg*, he told us, *He knew our Design, and would cross it*: but it fell upon himself, for he after coming ashore, was turn'd out of the Master's Place, and the Mate put in.

*John Cragg  
Master of  
the Ship, a  
perverse  
Man.*

When we came to *Bristol*, I staid some Meetings there, and was well refresh'd in the Lord Jesus with honest Friends, though I was a Stranger to them before, only they had heard of me. Then I went towards *London* to the Yearly-Meeting, many Friends from *Bristol* and several Parts of the Country were in Company; the First Day's Journey we came to *Marlborough*, and Friends there having heard of me, were desirous to have an Evening Meeting, to which I consented; and a sweet, heavenly, comfortable Meeting it was: after which, they desired me to give them another Meeting as I came back, to which I assented.

*Yearly-Meeting at  
London.*

*Marlborough.*

Now it came upon me that Evening, to be at *Reading* Meeting, which was to be on the Morrow, at the second Hour in the Afternoon, and was Thirty Miles off: so I told Friends, I

*Reading-Meeting.*

must leave them, and be gone towards *Reading* by the Sun-rising next Morning, to be there at the Meeting, and desired that one Friend might go with me, because I was a Stranger to the way; but they were not willing that I should leave them, so concluded to be ready to travel with me next Morning at Sun-rising; which they did: and though we had several Women in Company, we got to *Reading* to the Meeting, which was very large, there being many Friends from divers Parts, and the Lord's Power mightily appeared therein. I was furnished in the Word of Life, to declare the Mysteries of God's Kingdom, as also to lay open the Mystery of Iniquity, and honest Friends were tender'd and refresh'd; yet many separate Spirits being in that Meeting, they hardned themselves against the Testimony of Truth, as at other times.

The next Day we came to *London*, where I met with many ancient Friends and Brethren, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and glad to see one another. I was at many publick Meetings for the Worship of God, and Mens-Meetings with Elders and Brethren for managing Truth's Affairs.

Now, having been about two Years away in the Lord's Service, from my Wife and Family and Friends in *Ireland*, I left *London* in Company with several Friends of *Bristol* and others, so purposed to take Shipping at *Bristol* for *Ireland*; but after I had gone Seventeen Miles on the way, I found Drawings from the Lord to return to *London* again, to be at a Meeting appointed there the next Day for Truth's Affairs;

so

Reading.

London.

W. E. about  
two Years in  
America in  
the Lord's  
Service.

Moved to re-  
turn back a-  
gain to  
London.

so in Obedience to the Lord I went back, and 1677.  
 was at the Meeting, where Friends were under  
 a close Exercise, occasion'd by a separate Spirit,  
 which had prevail'd, and led out some from the  
 Truth and Unity with faithful Friends, into a  
 Fleshly Liberty from under the Cross of Christ  
 and Self denial. I was exercised with Friends  
 in this matter, and in the Dread of the Lord's  
 Power mov'd, to bear a Testimony against that  
 separating Spirit; also Elders and Brethren, in  
 a Sense of the living Power of God then pre-  
 sent with us, judg'd and condemn'd it, and a  
 Paper was given forth from the Meeting to  
 that Effect signed by many.

*A Separat-  
 ing Spirit  
 testified a-  
 gainst, and  
 judged by  
 W. E. and  
 faithful  
 Brethren.*

Being clear, I took my Leave of G. F. and  
 Friends, and proceeded again on my Journey to  
 Reading, accompanied with *Thomas Briggs* and  
*Thomas Bracey*; so to *Marlborough* next Day,  
 where we had a Meeting, according to Agree-  
 ment before I went to *London*, then I went to  
*Bristol*, and staid some Meetings, so to *King's-  
 Road* to take Shipping for *Ireland*, several  
 Friends went with me aboard, where we  
 took leave one of another in the tender Love  
 of God.

*A Meeting  
 at Marlbo-  
 rough by  
 Agreement  
 before.*

Then setting out to Sea, we had not sail'd up  
 with the Isle of *Lundy*, before the Wind turn'd  
 contrary, and drove us ashore at *Tenby*, I went  
 to *Hartford-west*, and visited Friends, and had  
 Meetings in several Places with them, and we  
 were well refresh'd together in the Lord; so  
 staid about a Week: then the Wind coming  
 fair we put to Sea again, and landed at *Cork*,  
 where Friends were glad of my Coming:  
 when

*W. E. had  
 several  
 Meetings at  
 Hartford-  
 west, &c.*

1677. when I had visited Friends Meetings in that  
 Quarter, I went to *John Fennell's*, in Company  
 with several Friends, where we had a refresh-  
 ing heavenly Meeting. Here divers Friends  
 from *Mountmelick*, and thereabouts, came to  
 meet me, in whose Company I return'd Home,  
 where I met with my Wife and Children in the  
 same Love of God, that had made us willing  
 to part one with another for a Season, for the  
 Lord's Service and Truth's sake.

*John Fennell*  
*W. E. came*  
*home to his*  
*Family.*

Some time after my coming home, I went  
 to visit Friends Meetings through the Nation,  
 and was frequently at *Monthly, Six-Weeks* and  
*National Half-Yearly-Meetings*, as they came in  
 Course, both for the Worship of God and Gos-  
 pel-Order, the Lord's Presence and Goodness  
 still attending, and giving an Understanding in  
 Matters, that answer'd his Will and Mind both  
 in Doctrine and Discipline, and by his Divine  
 Power, he subjected Friends to his Holy Go-  
 vernment, setting Judgment on every thing  
 that appear'd to the contrary. And an Holy,  
 Zealous Concern was raised in the Hearts of  
 many honest Friends, for the Honour of God  
 and his blessed Truth.

*Afterwards*  
*visits Meet-*  
*ings thro'*  
*the Nation.*

*A zealous*  
*Concern up-*  
*on Friends*  
*for the Pro-*  
*sperity of*  
*Truth.*

## S E C T. X.



*Of the just Judgment of God upon G. Clapham, the \* aforesaid Cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. was Excommunicated, and had a publick Conference with the Bishop, in his Court, about Tythes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship, &c. And of his Third Voyage to America, in 1683.*

\* Vide  
Sect. 7.

NOW there being sometimes Occasion, to appeal to the GOVERNMENT, in behalf of Friends and Truth, I with others were willing and ready to answer that Service; and the Lord blessed our Endeavours therein, and gave us Favour with them in Authority; Truth prosper'd, and Meetings increas'd, yet the Priests were still covetous for Tythes, &c. which Friends for Conscience sake could not give them, whereupon they suffer'd greatly. Now the afore mention'd George Clapham, Priest, who had been so cruel against us, the Lord made an Example of, depriving him of his Natural Senses; yet he kept the Parish, and hired a Curate, one James Lloyd, as he call'd himself; but others said, he changed his Name for Misdemeanors he had committed: he was a shameless wicked Man on several Accounts, and very fierce to get Tythes from us; who being somewhat disappointed by Robert Jackson, and me, he put us in the Bishop's-Court, had us Excommunicated, taken with a Writ, and committed to Prison in the Year, 1682, and he himself guarded us thither. When we came to the Dungeon, where Thieves and Murtherers were kept, he in a scornful

Meetings  
increased,

The cruel  
Priest  
George  
Clapham.  
deprived of  
his Senses.

scornful

1682. scornful manner told me, *There was my Lodging.*

~~~~~ We were confin'd Prisoners about Twenty  
Many good Meetings in the Prison. Weeks, and had many precious good Meetings, having the Benefit of Friends Company, who came to see us from most Parts of the Nation; few Days pass'd, but we had the Company of honest hearted Friends from one Place or other.

A Way open'd for Friends Release. When the Lord's Time was come, he made way for our Liberty (in manner following.) The Lord of *Ely* being then our Landlord, was concern'd for us, because of our Sufferings, and endeavour'd with the Bishop for our Liberty, who order'd us to come to the Court at *Kildare*: accordingly we came, and there was the Bishop, and about Ten or Twelve Priests, the Lord of *Ely* and his Steward, with several other Persons of Account in the World, and a great Concourse of People; one Dean *Sing* was Chancellor of the Court, *John Burnyeat* and *Anthony Sharp* accompanied me to the Court, yet went not in, but stood at the Door, where they could both see and hear us. The Bishop began to Discourse with me concerning *Tythes*, which I was unwilling to enter upon, being sensible of my own Weakness; but he urged it: then the Lord by his Divine Spirit, gave me Wisdom and Understanding, and brought Scriptures into my Memory fluently, so that I prov'd, *Tythes to be ended, and that it was Antichristian either to pay or receive them in Gospel Times.* Which thing was open'd so clear to the Understandings of the People, that there seem'd to be great Satisfaction in the Court. Then Dean *Sing* stood up before them all, and said, *If he had known me*

as well before, as he did now, I should not have 1682.
suffer'd; with several other Expressions of Kind-
ness.

We went through many other Things, relating to Gospel-Ministers, Christian Religion, Faith, and the True Worship of G O D. And my Understanding was clear ripe and ready, through the Assistance of the Lord's blessed Spirit, to answer to matters; so that they could not resist what I said, the Bishop himself was silent, then I told him, that *I thought my Suffering was illegal, for that the Clause in the Statute of Henry the Eighth, by which they had proceeded against me, did not take hold of me; and if a moderate unbiassed Judge had the Ministering of the Law, he might have found, that I was not the Man it took hold of.* For the Words in that Statute are, that if any Man out of a perverse Will and ungodly Mind, shall detain his Tythes, he shall be so proceeded against. But as for me, I did not detain Tythes out of an ungodly Will or perverse Mind; but out of a tender Conscience towards God, and could not believe, that the King and Parliament of England intended that Act against tender conscientious Men, but against ungodly, wilful and perverse Men, according to the Clause in the Act. They had not considered that Point, and were all silent, only the Bishop, who enjoyn'd me to give him in Writing the exact Words of the aforesaid Act, as also to give him in Writing the Reasons, why I dissented from the Church of England, saying, *They must not lose such a Man as I.* So order'd us to appear there at the next Court, and wrote to the Sheriff, to let us have our Liberty until then,

Several Religious Matters or Queries answered to by W. E.

Part of the Statute of Henry VIII for Tythes.

The Bishop requireth Reasons from W. E. for leaving their Church

1682. then, and so broke up the Court. Our Discourse
 ~~~~~ held full three Hours, in a quiet manner without any other Business: when we came out to Friends, who stood at the Court-Door, *John Burnyeat* said, *He was never better satisfied with a Day's Work in all his Life, the Testimony of Truth being so over them.*

The next Court we appear'd, as order'd, and the Bishop then would absolve us; but I told him, *I could not come under any of their Ceremonies*, and we had much Discourse about it; at last he bid *God make us good Christians*, and wrote to the Sheriff to discharge us from Prison, which was readily done. This Suffering and Conference through the Lord's Blessing had a good Effect: for since that time, both the Bishop and Officers of that Court have been kind to Friends, and particularly to me.

*Friends suffering and Service had a good Effect.*

1683.

*W. E. is moved to visit Friends in the Carribbee-Islands.*

Now in the Year 1683. I was moved of the Lord to visit Friends in the *Carribbee-Islands* and *Jamaica*: so after acquainting several Friends, and they having Unity with me in my Concern, also my Wife being willing to give me up in the Service of Truth, as at other Times, I heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound for *Barbadoes*, of which *Robert Scottin*, a Friend from *London*, was Master, who was glad of my Company; when I receiv'd Account the Ship was near ready to sail, I took leave of my Wife and Children, committing all to God, then took my Journey, accompanied with several Friends to *Cork*, where I took Passage in the said Ship. When Friends that accompanied me thither had staid some Days, we parted in the tender Love of God, and

*Robert Scottin Ship-Master*



and in the sweet Unity and Comfort of his Spirit. In a few Days after we went to Sea, the Wind being fair, but soon after a great Storm arose, which continued with us two Weeks; and the Tackling of our Rudder was broke, and could not be mended for many Weeks: so we were hard put to it to sail without a Rudder; but the Lord favour'd us with a Wind, and we got well to *Barbadoes* in about two Months.

1683.  
By a Storm  
the Ship's  
Rudder is  
broken.

As soon as we came to Anchor, several Friends came aboard, and were glad of my Coming, I went on Shore with them, and labour'd in the Service of Truth, having Meetings in every Quarter of the Island, both for the Worship of God, and Discipline, to settle things that were unsettled, and rectifie things amiss, as much as in me lay. Friends were generally subject to *Gospel-Order*, and *Truth's Government*.

He lands at  
Barbadoes,  
and hath  
Meetings in  
every Quar-  
ter of the  
Island.

After I had been labouring there some Months it was with me to go to the *Leeward-Islands*. So *Ralph Fretwell*, and some other Friends, then going to *Pennsylvania*, took me on Board their Vessel, and put me on Shore in *Antego*, and so went on their Voyage; but I staid there some time, and had many Meetings both for Doctrine and Discipline, where there was great need of *Labourers*. And when clear, I took Passage from thence to *Nevis*, where were honest tender Friends, and we were well refresh'd in the Lord, and in one another. I had many sweet comfortable Meetings with them, to which also many People came, amongst whom were several Justices of the Peace, who were tender'd and confess'd to Truth.

Leeward-  
Islands.

Antego.

Nevis.

1683. The Chief Judge of the Island, — *Simmons*, and his Wife were both convinc'd, and came to several Meetings; the Report of which went abroad, and the General, one — *Stapleton*, seem'd to be offended, and threatned to banish me out of the Island; but Judge *Simmons* told him, *They had reason to bless God for my coming there, which had brought a Blessing to their Island: for before I came, they had not had a plentiful Season of Rain for three Years past; and since my coming they had been plentifully replenish'd with Rain, the Effect whereof was like to bring them much Increase.* So I staid until I was clear of that Service, and left Friends tender and loving.

Antego.

Then I took Passage back for *Antego*, but by contrary Winds was put into *Mountferrat*, and staid there some Days, then came to *Antego*, and staid there some Meetings; and, taking leave of Friends, took Passage for *Barbadoes*, and in four or five Days landed there. I was kindly receiv'd by Friends, who were glad of my coming back, to give them another Visit. When I had staid several Meetings, and was often refresh'd together with Friends; I took Passage to *Jamaica*, accompanied with *Henry Currier*: when we went away, many Friends from several Parts of the Island came to *Bridge-Town*, where we took Shipping, and there parted from us in the tender Love of God, and Unity of his blessed Spirit.

Henry Currier accompanied W.E.  
Bridgetown.

In about two weeks time we landed at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*, and came to *John Willmot's* House to lodge; after holding a Meeting there, we travel'd to several Parts of the Island, and had

Port-Royal in Jamaica.

had many Meetings for the Worship of God; 1683.  
 also Men and Womens Meetings about Church Affairs, for the settling of Friends in Gospel-Order, and there were things hard to get thro', so that my Spirit was bowed down in Suffering with the Seed of God, and under this Trouble of Mind and Spirit, the Strength of my Body fail'd for some time; but the Lord by his Spirit and Power strengthened and raised me up again. Then we travel'd much, and had many Meetings in divers Places of the Island, and went thro' several Hardships and Exercises of various Kinds. After some Months Service in those Parts, *Henry Currier* went from thence to *Bermudas*, and so to *Barbadoes*; but I staid, being not yet clear, and had many Meetings both for the Worship of God, and Men and Womens Meetings for settling the Affairs of the Church in Gospel-Order, in which Service the Lord stood by me, and help'd me to go on in his Work through strong Oppositions, the Word of his Testimony being over Opposers, whereby honest-hearted Friends, who loved the Truth and Government thereof, were greatly strengthened and comforted. I had good Service there for the Lord several ways, for about seven Months Space.

Being clear of that Service, I took Passage for *Ireland* in a Vessel bound for *Cork*, whereof *John Benford* was Master, when we were ready to sail, several honest Friends went aboard, and took their Leave of me in tender Love, so we set Sail, and in about seven Weeks time, landed well at *Cork*, and the Province Meeting being at hand, which was then appointed at *Limerick*,  
 M I went

1683. I went there accompanied with many Friends from *Cork*, and those Parts. Here my Wife and several Friends from *Leinster* met me ; we were joyful in the Lord, and glad to see one another.

## S E C T. XI.

*After his Return from America, he faithfully published in many Meetings a Remarkable Prophecy of the late Troubles. Also of his several prudent and successful Applications to the GOVERNMENT for the Relief of distressed Protestants, till 1690.*

K. James II.  
Coming.

NOW King *James II.* being newly come to the Crown, Peoples Minds were not settled under the Government, and some Officers did shew themselves busie in disturbing our Meetings, and at that time committed me and several other Friends to the *Marshalsea* ; but we were soon releas'd, and kept our Meeting the Time appointed for that Service, and the Lord's Presence being with us, Friends were well refreshed and comforted therein, and in one another.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I went with my Wife and Friends from *Limerick* to my own House, and, as way open'd, visited Friends in the North, and other Places, duly attending publick Meetings both for Worship and Discipline: Then a weighty Sense came upon my Spirit, of *Great Exercise and Tryals approaching, which would try us all, and that the Lord would spread the Carcasses of Men on the Earth,*

*Earth, as Dung. So in the Spirit and Power of 1685. the Lord, I faithfully and plainly warned Friends and others of it in many publick Meetings in divers Places, and often, in the Lord's Movings, advised Friends to lessen their Concerns in the World, and be ready to receive the Lord in his Judgments, that were at hand, and to flee unto Him for Succour, that they might have a Place of Safety in Him. The like Doctrine, Admonition and Exhortation often, and in many Places, I was moved of the Lord to publish. So I am a Witness, that His Care is for and over His People, that they be not surpris'd, but might make ready against the Day of Tryal: And in a short time Trouble came on apace.*

*W. E's Prophecy of an approaching Calamity.*

The Earl of Tyrconnel, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, arm'd the *Irish*, and disarm'd most of the *English*; so that great Fear came upon the *Protestants*, most of the Great Leading Men, and many others, left their Places and Substance, and went for *England*, others of them got into Garisons, and those that staid in their Dwellings lay open to Spoil. An open War soon broke out, and Abundance of the *Irish* (who went in Bands but were not of the Army) called *Raparees*, plunder'd and spoil'd many of the *English Protestants*, also many of the Army, that were under Command in Troops and Companies, were very abusive, being countenanc'd by their Officers; so that the *Protestants* were under great Distress many ways, though the Government gave forth several Proclamations against such Abuses.

*Earl of Tyrconnel arms the Irish and disarms the English.*

*Raparees Plunder.*

*Protestants under great Distress.*

And we being Sharers with many other *Protestants* in these Sufferings, a Concern came upon

1685. on my Mind to appeal to the Government, to redress Abuses committed in the Country, by some of the Army, particularly one Troop at Mountmelick, who were very abusive, concerning whom I petitioned the Duke of Tyrconnel, who heard my Complaint, and for Example to the rest cashier'd the Quarter-Master, and order'd two of the Troopers, who had done Abuses, to be cashier'd, and also sent to Goal, the Troop to be immediately remov'd to another Place. This eas'd our Quarter for a little time.

*W.E. is concern'd to appeal to the Government for ease of Friends.*

*By removing a Troop Mountmelick Quarter is eas'd.*

*Sir Maurice Eustace.*

*Some of his Troop very abusive to W.E.*

Now the Quarter-Master was very submissive, and desired me to solicit the Duke to restore him to his Place; which I did, and the Duke granted it. This gain'd much upon many of them, and I gain'd Acquaintance at Court: but things grew worse and worse. After this a Party of Sir Maurice Eustace's Troop came our Road, and did great Abuses to several Protestants in Mountmelick, and thereabout. Some of them came to my House, and were very rude, *taking me by the Hair of my Head, and haling me about the Yard amongst their Horses Feet, without the least Provocation; some of them with Clubs, and others with cock'd Pistols, swearing they would kill me;* which my Wife hearing, came out sore amazed and affrighted, desiring them, *To take all we had, and save my Life.* Then they left me, and turn'd after her, swearing and calling bad Names; and shot several times at my Mastiff-Dog, that was chain'd, and so rode away like mad Men, abusing and beating all the *English* they met with; some they almost kill'd: and in Mountmelick there was a great Scuffle (and like

like to have been worse than it was) betwixt them and some *English*, whom they abused. News went thither that I was kill'd, so they concluded a Massacre was intended, believing I would give them no Occasion. This alarm'd and affrighted the *Protestants* in our Parts, some ran into Woods and Boggs, to hide themselves.

*A Report goes abroad that W. E. is kill'd, which affrights the English.*

The next Morning I went to *Mountmelick*, where several *English Protestants* express'd their Gladness to see me alive. Our chief Men of the *English* there, that were not fled, were Justice *Warnford*, *Hopton Harris*, &c. I went to them, they were glad to see me, but concluded this was a Fore-runner of a Massacre. I told them, *I was of another Mind; for it rather appear'd to be a Contrivance, to alarm and affright all the English, to make them run for England, that they might have the Country, and all we had to themselves: And that I believed they intended no Massacre; for if they had, they would not have given us this Alarm. And if they would manage this matter well, it might make full Proof, for all the English in Ireland to know, whether they intended a Massacre or not, I advised to take full Examinations of the Abuses, and send some Men to Dublin with them, and petition the Government; and by this we should all know, what they intended to do.* They assented thereto, and lik'd it well; but said, *That at this time, unless I would go and undertake it, none else durst.* I consider'd the matter, and understood well the Undertaking was the Hazard of a Man's Life; yet perceiving it might be the Saving of many, I took Courage, and my Life was not much to me for the Good

*Justice Warnford and Hopton Harris staid at their Places in the trouble some Times.*

*W. E. advises to take Examinations of Abuses committed.*

of my Countrymen ; so I told them, If *Hopton Harris* and *George Wheatly* would go with me, I would undertake it. They were two noted Men in the Town, that had been abused by that Party ; when they considered the matter, they were willing to go : Then the Justice took Examinations of the Abuses done, and the next Day we took our Journey to *Dublin*, but not the usual Road, lest we should have been way-laid.

W. E. with  
H. H. and  
G. W. jeo-  
pard them-  
selves for  
sake of their  
Country.

Lord Chief  
Justice Nu-  
gent a  
Friend to  
W. E.

When we came to *Dublin*, I went to the Lord Chief Justice *Nugent*, who was still my Friend, I acquainted him with the whole matter ; he seem'd to take little Notice of any Abuses, but what they had done to me, and promis'd to be at the Castle such an Hour, and he would assist me to come to the Speech of the Duke of *Tyrconnel*. So I and the other two went to the Castle, where Judge *Nugent* came, as he promis'd, and presently I was call'd into the Duke's Closet, but the other two were not suffer'd to go in. I told the Duke of the Abuses done to me, and what Troop they belong'd to ; he look'd with a sour Countenance, and said little to it. Then I spoke of the gross Abuses done to my Neighbours, and particularly to those two Men that came with me, who were standing without ; but I was stop'd, and bid to *speake to my own Business*, so dismiss'd. I went out to my two Neighbours, and told them, *I well perceived they intended no Massacre*, but to affright the rest of the Protestants out of *Ireland* ; however I would prosecute this matter to the End, perceiving that they would not hear them, yet  
I desired

W. E. in-  
formeth the  
Duke of  
gross Abuses  
done to his  
Protestant  
Neighbours.



I desired their Company, and they were willing to be with me.

We went then to Col. *Russel*, who was then Col. Russel. Colonel of the Regiment those Troopers belong'd to, and told him of the Abuses done, and how the *English* were affrighted; he seem'd to be much concern'd, and said, *If such were not made an Example, it was time for every one to look to himself, but he would go to the Duke, and lay it home to him.* (This Col. *Russel* went soon after for *England*) We went to the Lord *Granard*, who was then Lieutenant-General, and acquainted him, what an Affright the Country was in upon this Occasion. He was much concern'd and dejected in his Mind, and said, *He was General, and no General; but he would go to the Duke, and lay it close to him.* We were also with the Lord *Mountjoy*, and several other Persons of Note of the *Protestants*. W. E. acquaints the Lord Granard of the affrighted Condition of the Country. Lord Mountjoy, &c. Protestants acquainted thereof.

So the Noise thereof spread, and the Duke sent that Evening, and said, *We had made a great Noise in the City, and would know, If we had Witnesses ready: I said, We could have an Hundred, and more if need were.* So he order'd us to be at the Lord Chief Justice *Nugent's* next Morning at Eight a Clock; also the Captain and Troopers were order'd to be there, to have the matter examined. We came at the Hour appointed, the Captain, Sir *Maurice Eustace*, and the Troopers were there, and examined, but all denied the Fact; then Judge *Nugent* ask'd me, *If I knew any of them, that did abuse me.* I challeng'd one, and he confessed; then the Officer, who was with the Party, was put to discover the rest, which he did: so


they were disarm'd, and sent to the Goal at Maryborough. Then the two Neighbours, that were with me, speaking of the Abuses done to them, the Judge check'd them, for making some small Resistance in their own Defence at Mountmelick. Now having seen what they aim'd at, we went home.

*Two Troopers disarm'd and sent to Maryboro' Goal for abusing the Protestants.*

Those Troopers, that were committed, came soon after to Mountmelick (by the Sheriff and Jaylor's Leave) one of them came to my House, to ask me Forgiveness, and said, *They would make me what Satisfaction I pleas'd.* Then I went to Mountmelick where the rest were, both the Abusers and Abused, and discoursed privately with Justice Warnford, shewing him, *We had got all we were like to have; for we saw how things wrought, and it was best to forgive them, for otherwise we should get nothing but their Hatred, and perhaps a worse Mischief than we had gotten already.* Some were against it, but I went out to the Soldiers, and told them, *I hoped this would be a Warning to them, to be civil for the future; and so forgave them, what they had done to me, wishing them to satisfy the rest whom they had abused.* They beg'd of me to write with them to the Lord Chief Justice Nugent, to give them their Horses and Arms, for they bought them; which I did, and they were very thankful, and promis'd to be kind to my Friends where-ever they met with them: they had their Horses and Arms restor'd. Soon after this same Troop came into our Quarter, to take Horses and Arms from the Protestants, the Captain alighted at my House, and was very courteous, promising to do

*A Trooper desiring Forgiveness of W. E. it's granted with a Caution.*

*The Troopers Horses and Arms restor'd them on Request of W. E.*

do what Kindness in him lay for any of my Friends; notwithstanding which they generally took Friends Horses, as well as others. 

Now Tryals and great Exercises encreas'd daily, and most of the Eminent Leading Men of the *English Protestants* were gone, and those who staid were discourag'd to appear to the Government, for the Preservation of the Country. So things look'd with a Face of Ruin and Destruction; and through a Sight and Sense of it, a Concern came upon me to appeal to the Government in Behalf of the *Protestants*, and in particular for Friends. I was often at *Dublin*, and us'd what Interest I had gotten with the Government, for the publick Good. Now the *Irish Army* were marching to the North against the *Protestants* there in Arms, and I was much concern'd with some Friends in *Dublin*, to use all our Interest with the Chief Officers, to spare and be kind to our Friends in the North, for they were not in Arms; and many of them promised they would, and perform'd their Promises.

*Times look'd  
Ruinous.*

*W. E. ap-  
pealeth to  
the Govern-  
ment for the  
publick good*

Now Calamity increased, the *Raparees* on one hand, plunder'd and spoil'd many of the *English*, and on the other hand the Army marching and quartering, took what they pleas'd from us; and our Families were their Servants, to make what we had ready for them: and it look'd like a suddain Famine, there was such great Destruction. Now I consider'd the way to prolong Time, that the *English* might eat part of their own, was to get a Guard of *Irish Soldiers* in that Quarter, which lay open to all Mischief. So I went

*Calamity  
increased.*

*Likely to be  
a Famine.*

1689. went to *Dublin*, and got an Order from the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, for one Captain *Francis Dunn*, and his Company, to stay with us, and protect that Quarter against *Thieves*, *Raparees*, and other Violences. This put a little stop to Plundering in our Quarter, which sorely vex'd Plunderers and Thieves: then some evil-minded Officers got this Captain *Dunn* remov'd, and he went on his March near Fourty Miles; but King *James* being then come into the Nation, another Friend and I procur'd his Order to bring him back again; yet they were not quiet until he was again remov'd, then the *Protestants* with us, went fast to wreck in their Substance.

Capt. Dunn  
and Company  
help to  
stop plun-  
dering.

Protestants  
Substance  
went fast to  
Wreck.

W. E. much  
at Dublin,  
applying to  
the Govern-  
ment in be-  
half of the  
Country.

In those Times I was much at *Dublin*, applying to the Government in Behalf of the Country, for the Lord had given Friends Favour with the Government, and they would hear my Complaint, and gave forth several Orders to Magistrates and Officers of the Army, to suppress *Raparees*, and restrain their Abuses, and they stood a little in Awe of me, for they knew I had an Interest with the Government.

W. E. ac-  
quainted  
King James  
of the Cala-  
mity of the  
Protestants.

I was sometimes with King *James*, and told him of the Calamity the *Protestants* were under in the Country, and he would hear me quietly, for the Lord made way in their Hearts for us, against such a Time of great Exercise and Tryal, and I had a Concern upon me to make use of it for the Publick Good, the Chief of the *English* Protestants being gone, who might have appear'd to the Government for the Safety of the Country.

Chief of the  
English Pro-  
testants gone  
for England,  
&c.

## S E C T. XII.



*Of his frequent exposing his own Life to save his Neighbour's, and standing his Ground in those perilous Times, 'till his House was set on Fire, Himself and two Sons led away to be murther'd by the Irish Raparees; yet by Divine Providence were deliver'd out of their Hands. About the Year, 1690. He, with many more, saw the fulfilling of his Prophecy, mentioned in the last Section.*

**N**OW was Wickedness let loose, and got an 1689.  
Head; so that by Violence and Cruelty most of our Protestant Neighbours were forc'd from their Dwellings, and several Families came to my House, until every Room was full; also most of their Cattle, that were left, they brought to my Land, thinking themselves and Goods safer there than else-where. Now were 1690.  
we under great Exercise and Danger, not only of loosing our Goods, but our Lives.

*Several Protestant Families with their Cattle go to W. E. in hopes of Safety.*

At the Boyne Fight, the Irish Army being beaten, many of them fled our Road, and plunder'd many in our Parts; they plunder'd my House several times over, and we were in great Jeopardy of our Lives; they were wicked and bloody; so the Family were forc'd to go out of the way, and my Wife desir'd me to go aside, lest they should kill me, for she would venture her own Life to save mine; but I could not do it, tho' they should be permitted to kill me: Yet the Lord's secret Hand restrain'd them, and preserv'd our Lives. They took all our Household Goods

*The Irish when beat at the Boyne Fight, plunder the house of W. E.*

*W. E. could not hide himself, tho' to save his Life.*

*The Irish took what they lik'd.*

1690. Goods they could find and lik'd, and all our  
 ~~~~~ Horses that were left. Now was Violence let  
 loose, and no Government to make Address to.
 The *English* Army did not come near us for
 some time, and, to look outwardly, we were
 expos'd to the Wills of cruel blood-thirsty Men.

So I sent to the Chief of the *Irish* near to us,
 who staid at home, and they came to me; I
 told them, *They might consider, we had liv'd as
 peaceable Neighbours, and I wish'd we might do so
 still; and though at present the English in this
 Neighbourhood lie open to the Spoil of their Coun-
 trymen, yet they might easily apprehend it would
 come to their Turn; for the English Army being
 Masters in the Field, would soon advance, and then
 they might expect the same Measure from them, as
 the English now receiv'd from their Countrymen.*
 Wherefore I advis'd, *That they would use their
 utmost Endeavours, to keep off their Countrymen,
 from spoiling the English of that little which they
 had left, and when the English Army advanc'd to
 us, we would use our Endeavours and Interest to do
 the like for them.* They seem'd to accept the
 Proposal gladly, and promised with many Oaths
 to perform it to the utmost of their Power;
 but did not: for there were few Nights pass'd,
 but some of our *English* Neighbours were robb'd
 or wounded; and when I told them of their
 Promises, they would pretend Ignorance in the
 matter.

Now the *English* that remain'd near us, were
 forced to flee into the Parish-Worship-House at
 Rossenallis (a little from my House) for Safety.
 When the *English* and *Scotch* came into those
 Parts,

*English Ar-
 my Masters
 of the Field.*

*The English
 were robb'd
 and wound-
 ed.*

Parts, they plunder'd the *Irish*; but King *Wil-* 1690.
liam put forth a Proclamation, *That all the Irish,*
and others, who would live peaceably at home, should R. William
not be molested. Notwithstanding which, there put forth a
 came two Captains, with about three Hundred Proclama-
 Soldiers, and drove away about five Hundred tion.
 Head of Cattle and Horses, also took away Pri-
 soners. One *William Dunn*, (who had been a
 Captain in the former Wars) and two of his
 Sons, one of whom they strip'd out of his
 Cloaths, in order to hang him, having Suspici-
 on that he was a *Raparee*; then the *Dunns* sent
 for me in haste, and acquainted me therewith:
 I took Horse and rode after the Parties as swift as
 I could, having regard to my Promise of Neigh- W. E. fol-
 bourhood; when the *Irish* Neighbours saw me loweth the
 ride after them, many followed in Expectation English in
 to get their Cattle and People releas'd, behalf of
 the Irish.

I rode four Miles before I overtook them, when I came near, the two Captains perceiving who it was (for they knew me before) made a Halt and met me. I reason'd the matter with them, and told them of the King's Proclamation, and how, *it would not be the Soldiers, but they who commanded, that must answer the Injury done; and that it was a Reflection upon the King's Promise, as also a great Reflection on the English Nation.* So with much Discourse and Arguments to this Purpose, the two Captains seem'd willing to release all, if the Soldiers could be prevail'd upon. I rode with them to the Head of the Party, but they were very angry, and would needs have kill'd the *Irish* that followed for their Cattle: whereupon I quitted my Horse and

1690. and ventur'd my Life amongst the rude Soldiers to save the *Irish*, and with much ado, I, with the Captains Assistance, got them moderated, on Condition to give them a small Part of the Cattle, to release the rest.

W. E. ventures his Life to save the Irish.

Capt. Will. Dunn and his two Sons, &c. set at Liberty by Means of W. E.

Then I mounted my Horse, and sought out the Man whom they had strip'd for Hanging; when I found him, I threw him my Riding-Coat to put on, and desired one of the Captains to assist me, in finding of him that had taken his Cloaths: when we had found him, I reason'd the matter with the Captains and Soldiers, telling them, *It was unmanly, and not like a Soldier, to strip Men in that manner; for I had been a Soldier my self, and would have scorn'd such a base Action, besides it might be a President to the Irish to strip the English.* Many such Arguments I used, which at last prevail'd: so that the Captain made the Soldier put off the Man's Cloaths, and give them to him again. I also got both the Father and his Sons releas'd, with all their Cattle, and a great Part of the others.

And frequently, when the *English* Soldiers took away the *Irish* Peoples Cattle, I perswaded them to give some of them again, or bought them for a small matter with my own Money, and gave them to the Owners; also let their Horses graze on my Land, to save them from the Plunderers.

Now the *English* Army settled in their Winter-Quarters, and the *Raparees* increas'd their Number; most Part of the *Irish* run out, and our Quarter lay open to them: They burn'd many brave Houses, and some Towns; also kill'd

kill'd several *Protestants*, and all was full of 1690. Trouble; yet, through the wonderful Mercies of God, we kept our Meetings constantly, and enjoy'd them peaceably, but in travelling to and fro, were many times in Danger of our Lives by the *Raparees*, yet the Lord preserv'd us wonderfully, so that I do not know of above four Friends in this whole Nation, that were kill'd by violent Hands all the time of this great Calamity.

*Meetings
duly attend-
ed in those
perilous
Times.*

Now the Time of our *Half-Years National Meeting* at *Dublin*, approach'd, beginning the Eighth Day of the Ninth Month, 1690. to which I went as usually: we had a heavenly blessed powerful Meeting, and Friends were more than ordinary glad one of another in the Lord. Jesus, who had preserv'd us alive, thro' so many Dangers, to see one anothers Faces again. In the Time of the Meeting Tidings were brought me, *That the Raparees had taken about Twenty of my Cows, but that none of my Family were hurt.* At which I was well satisfied, for then All were in Danger of their Lives, that sav'd any Cattle about us, and liv'd out of Garrisons. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I return'd home, and found my Wife and Family well; which was great Satisfaction: but Spoil and Cruelty increas'd, and imminent Dangers were plain in my View; yet I durst not Remove, for I knew it would discourage Friends, and the *English* about us, and perhaps cause them to flee from their Habitations, and so be expos'd to want many Necessaries; for they took Notice of me, and many of them thought they were safer for my staying in my Place.

*Half-Year-
Meeting at
Dublin.*

*Spoil and
Cruelty in-
creas'd in
several
parts of the
Country.*

1690. Place. I also believed, that *one Hair of my Head should not fall without God's Providence.*


Now, on the three and Twentieth Day of the Ninth Month, before mention'd, I went to Col. Biarly, then Governor of Mountmelick, and told him, *That if he did not use some speedy means to succour our Quarter, it would be to his great Damage, for I expected every Night that my House would be burnt; and if I gave way, all the English thereabout would flee: so the Raparees might burn and destroy all the Forage there: And urg'd him to take some way to succour us, informing him how he might easily do it; yet he took little Notice of it, for that same Night some Hundreds of Raparees beset my House, and I with my Family being asleep, they fired several Shots in at the Windows, which were heard at Mountmelick, being two Miles off; whereupon several went to the Governor, Col. Biarly, and desired a Party of Men to relieve me, which he would not grant them; then a certain Lieutenant (as they said) went to him, and desired a Party of Men, saying, I was an honest Man, and he would relieve me, or lose his Life: but Biarly answer'd, He would hang that Man, that would go out of the Garrison.* So the Raparees set Fire to my House, and I staid therein until much of it was burned.

When we could stay no longer for the Fire, I made Conditions with them; then open'd the Doors, and went out: but they soon broke their Conditions, for though they had bound themselves with many Oath, they took what Plunder they could get from the Fire; which being

W. E. in-
treateth the
Governor of
Mountme-
lick to take
care of that
Quarter.

The Rap-
arees set Fire
to the House
of W. E.

very

very fierce, destroy'd the greatest Part. One 1690.
 lusty Mare was burnt to Death in the Stable, 
 and two more they got out of the Fire, forely One Mare
burnt in the
Stable, and
two more
fore scorchs.
 scorch'd; they took my Wife's uppermost Gar-
 ment, and so left her, but me and my two
 Sons they took away Prisoners, bare-leg'd and
 bare-headed, and not much better than naked;
 but one of them (at my Request) lent me an
 old Blanket of my own to lap about me; they
 took away all my Cattle, (left not one) then
 they took me and my two Sons that Night thro'
 rough Places, Bushes, Mire and Water to the
 Knees in cold Weather, when our bare Feet
 and Legs were forely hurt, and bruis'd with the
 Bushes, Gravel and Stones.

The next Morning they took us to a Wood,
 and held a Council upon us; who concluded to
 hang my two Sons, and shoot me, because they
 said, *I was a stout Man.* I told them, *many of
 them knew me, and my two Sons also;* and I chal-
 leng'd them all to prove, *That either I, or my
 Sons, had wrong'd any of their Country-Folks one
 Farthing all these times of Trouble; but on the
 contrary, had sav'd them what I could; sometimes
 with the Hazard of my Life amongst the English
 Soldiers.* Several of them made answer, and
 said, *They knew I was an honest Man.* Then I
 told them, *If I died, they were my Witnesses I was
 Innocent, and God would revenge my Blood.* They
 wonder'd at my Boldness, *and indeed my Life was* The Rapa-
rees hood-
wink the two
Sons of
W. E. in
order to
hang them,
and prepar-
ed two Fire-
locks to
shoot him.
little to me, for I desir'd to die, if it were the Will
of God. Then they hood-wink'd my Sons to
 hang them, and two Firelocks prepar'd to shoot
 me; they came to hood-wink me also; but I
 N told


1690. told them, *They need not, for I could look them in the Faces, and was not afraid to die.*

By God's
Providence
the Lives of
W. E. and
his two Sons
are preserv-
ed.

Now came up one Lieutenant *William Dunn*, who was well acquainted with me and my two Sons ; he was Son to old Capt. *Dunn*, whom I had got releas'd, together with his Cattle from the *English* Soldiers, and Brother to him whom they had strip'd in order to be hang'd, whom I got releas'd also, as aforesaid : and he who commanded this villanous Party that burnt my House, with several others whom I had done Kindness for, were present ; so this Lieutenant *Dunn*, expecting to get Preferment for what he had done, would take us to *Athlone*, Twenty Miles from that Place. Thus the Lord interpo'd, and would not suffer them to take our Lives, having a further Purpose of Service for me.

The said *Dunn* kept us three Nights by the Way at a Cabbin, cold and hungry, so that they they themselves wonder'd how I could endure it ; but I told them, *They had taken and destroy'd my Victuals, and the Lord had taken away my Appetite, so I was fitt'd for it.* As we went to *Athlone*, we met Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, and one — Poor his Brother-in-Law, who rail'd against us ; but I told him, *he should not rail at us, for we were Prisoners, and a right Soldier would not rail at a Prisoner.* They said, *they were going to burn Mountmelick, as also the rest of the Country then unburnt.* I told them, *there were many honest People there, and said, God help them.* After some other Discourse they left us.

The Irish
Party go to
burn Mount-
melick, &c.

As we went through *Raghan*, there came forth 1690.
of a Cabbin an ancient *Irish* Man, who look'd 
on me with a sorrowful Countenance, as tho'
he pitied me, I look'd on him, and ask'd him,
If he could give me a Piece of Bread, for I knew
my Sons were very hungry? The Man answer'd,
and said, *He would give me a Piece of Bread, if*
he bought it with Gold, for he believ'd I was one
that did not use to beg my Bread: So he went into
the Cabbin, and fetch'd as Course a Piece of
Bread (I thought) as ever I saw, and said, *he*
was sorry he had nothing to give me to eat with it;
but I told him, *It was very acceptable,* and gave
it to the Lads. That Night we got Straw to
lodge on, so rested well, and the next Day came
to *Athlone*; we were no sooner got into the
great Street, but it was fill'd with a Crowd of
Rabble and Soldiers, and the High Sheriff of
that County in the mid'st of them, calling us
Traytors, Rebels, and such like Names, that it
was much they did not stab us, with their
Bayonets and Skeins, through the Sheriff's ani-
mating and encouraging them: but in the in-
terim a genteel proper Man crowded through
them, and came close to me, and calling me
Master Edmundson, ask'd me, *How I did?* I an-
swer'd, saying, *Thou seest how I do; but I know*
not thee. He answer'd, and said, *I know you to*
be an honest Man, and spoke aloud to the Sheriff
and the rest, saying, *I have known him above*
Twenty Years (and I know him) to be an honest Man,
say you all what you will of him. This made them
all quiet: thus the Lord provided Succour for
us, from their own People, in the time of e-

*An ancient
Irish Man
giveth W.E.
a piece of
Bread for
his 2 Lads.*

*At Athlone
the High
Sheriff, Sol-
diers and
Rabble are
very inso-
lent.*

*Valentine
Toole an I-
rish Lieu-
tenant fa-
vours W.E.
in his Dis-
tress.*

minent Danger. Then they took us to the Main Guard, where the Rabble throng'd in upon us; but this Man came there, and brought me a Naggin of Brandy, and told them, *They did not know me, so well as he did*; also acquainted me what *William Dunn*, who brought me there, had informed against me. Then I told him the whole Passage, and he said, *If that was all, he would not have me deny any thing*. I answer'd him, *I had done nothing that I need deny*. This Man's Name was *Valentine Toole*, a Lieutenant, I heard he was reprov'd for being so kind to me, and durst come no more to see me.

In some little time we were taken to the Castle, where the Governor, Col. *Grace*, and the Council of Chief Officers were met. I came in with my old Blanket lap'd about me, the Governor ask'd, *Where I lived?* and *What was my Name?* I told him, *I was old William Edmundson*: He stood up, with Tears in his Eyes, and said, *he was sorry to see me there in that Condition*; for he knew me well, having been sometimes at my House. Then the Governor ask'd the Lieutenant, that brought us there, *What he had to say against me?* And he accused me of several things falsly, and I having free Liberty to answer to every particular, did it so, that the Council of Officers were well satisfied, and the Governor spoke roughly to the Lieutenant, and ask'd him, *What he brought us there for?* He answer'd (with this Excuse, viz.) *That the Rapparees were about to hang us, and he brought us there to save our Lives*. The Governor said, *If he had them there, he would hang them*. And so he

He also acquainted him of W. D's Accusation against him.

W. E. appears before the Governor in a dispirited Condition which mov'd him to Commiseration.

The Lieutenant check'd by the Governor.

he committed us to the Custody of Captain *Francis Dunn*, and soon after sent us a Loaf of Bread, a Piece of Beef, a Bottle of Drink and Twenty Shillings of Brass Money; but we could get no Straw to lie upon, but lay upon the bare Floor, which was very cold and hard; we wanting Cloaths, and my Strength was much spent, therefore was not likely to continue long, if the Lord had not provided Succour for me.

Now *John Clibborn*, a Friend, lived Six Miles from *Athlone*, for most Friends in those Parts were forc'd away, except he and some of his Family, who hearing of me, came to *Athlone*; when he saw me in that mean Condition, he cried out, wringing his Hands, and told them, *That they had taken Prisoner as honest a Man as trode on the Earth.* After some time, he went home to fetch us some Meat, for he had little Cloaths left for himself, having been sorely plunder'd and spoil'd. Now most of the Field Officers and Captains knew me, I having been often at *Dublin* with the Government, when King *James* was there, and they would discourse familiarly with me. One time I ask'd them, *What they had against me? And what I had done, that they kept me Prisoner in that sad Condition, and not bring me to a Tryal?* Col. Moore answering, said, *They had nothing against me for any thing I had done, and he believed, I was a very honest Man; but they understood I was a witty Man, and capable to do them an Injury, and that was the Reason they kept me.* I told them, *That was poor Justice, to punish a Man for what he was capable to do, and not for what he had done.* The

Governor
is kind to
W. E.

John Clibborn
bemoans
the Condition
of W. E.
and relieves
his Necessity

The Field
Officers in
the Army
are friendly
to W. E.

They confine
W. E. not
for doing
Injury, but
as one capable
thereof.

W.E. griev-
ed with the
Conversa-
tion of the
Wicked.

next Day *John Clibborn* came again, and brought some Victuals, but we could get no Straw yet to lie upon. I was much spent, and my Spirit grieved with their wicked Company, so that I desired rather to die quietly in a Dungeon, than to be amongst them.

I sent *John Clibborn* to the Governor, to desire him, that I might come upon my Tryal, or be removed into the Dungeon. The Governor said, *He was sorry for me, for I was an honest Man, and there were none mine Enemies, but the Dunns, who were all Rogues; and he durst not release me, for there were many Eyes over him, because he was kind to the English; but to send me to the Dungeon, he could not find in his Heart to do it.* The Town was so throng'd of People, that there was no Room to be had that I could be easie in; he was in a Streight, and knew not what to do with me. So *John Clibborn* requested, to let me go with him to his House at the Moat, and he would engage his Body, and all that he had, for my true Imprisonment, and to come when he sent for me alive or dead: So the Governor was content, and let us go with him. Thus the Lord provided Succour for me in a Time of great Distress. When I was there, with much Difficulty, I got a few Lines writ and sent to my Wife, that she might know we were alive, and where we were; which was great Satisfaction to her and Friends: for many were under great Trouble of Mind, and it was a Tryal on most of Friends in our Country. The *English* fled to Garrisons, and most of the *Irish* went to the Raparees.

On Security
of *John
Clibborn*
W.E. is per-
mitted to go
home with
him.

Most of the
Irish go to
the Rapar-
ees.

One of my Sons, that was with me, had a Tan-Yard, well stock'd with Hides and Leather, and about a Week after our House was burnt, my Wife went to fetch them off, and several *English* Neighbours, with Horses and Carrs, went to help her; but whilst they were loading the Leather, &c. Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, and his Brother-in-Law — *Poor* (whom I had met in going to *Athlone*, and who rail'd at me, as afore said) together with a Multitude of *Raparees*, came upon them; so they were forc'd to run for their Lives, and leave the Horses and Carrs, the Leather and Hides, &c. which the *Raparees* took and carried away: but my Wife not being able to out-run them, they took and strip'd her naked, being cold Weather, in the Beginning of the Tenth Month, alias, *December*; who being ancient, and going two Miles naked, got a Surfeit of Cold, which continued with her until she died. (being about seven Months after) The next Morning a small Party of *English* Soldiers fell upon that great Comany of *Raparees*, and kill'd the said Lieut. *Richard Dunn*, also his Brother-in-Law — *Poor*, and a great many more of them: so were they prevented from burning *Mountmelick*, as he and others had threatned to do.

*W.E.'s Wife
stript naked
in cold
Weather.*

Now, while I was with *John Clibborn* at the *Moat*, many of the *Irish* came daily to get what they could; there came also Col. *Bourk*, with about three Hundred Firelocks, as a Frontier, to intercept the *English* Soldiers: he was very loving to me, and promised, *that when he got to Athlone, I should have my Liberty, for that he be-*

*Col. Bourk
with 300
Firelocks.*

lieved I was an honest Man. So in a little time he and his Party went thither; and with his Assistance the Governor set me at Liberty, having set my two Sons at Liberty three or four Days before, who were gone to their Mother. So being at Liberty, I got to *Streams-Town*, which was the next *English* Garrison, though it was difficult and dangerous travelling, because of the *Raparees*, there being now little but Killing and Destruction on both Sides. Here I met with my Son *Samuel*, who, notwithstanding he had left the *Profession of Truth*, and cast off his Education therein, yet was concern'd for me in this great Tryal: he came to that Place, being the utmost Frontier Garrison of the *English*, to use his best Endeavours for my Liberty.

From *Streams-Town* I went to *Mullingar*, which was a great Garrison of *English*, where the Officers and Soldiers were very kind to me, and expressed their great Gladness for my safe coming off, though many of them had never seen me before, but had heard of me, and of my ill Usage, for the Noise of it went far, and several had Sworn, *That if they had kill'd me and my Sons, they would have kill'd all the Irish they met with.* So from *Mullingar* I came to *Jane Barcroft's* near *Edenderry*, and from thence to *Mountmelick* to my Wife, where many were glad to see me again. We shifted for House-room as well as we could, the Town being throng'd with Soldiers, and Families drove from their Habitations in the Country; many of whom died for want of Conveniencies and Necessaries, together with Grief for their Losses.

Now

W. E. and
his two Sons
set at Liber-
ty.

*Streams-
Town the
utmost Fron-
tier Garri-
son of the
English.*

*Many die
for want of
Necessaries,
&c.*

Now the *Irish* prey'd much abroad in the Country, and destroy'd it; so that the *English* Army march'd out to drive them back over the *Shannon*, and they burnt much of the Country, that harbour'd them on this Side. At this time also Major General *Kirk*, with Part of the Army, came to *Mountmelick*, with Intention to settle Garrisons in convenient Places, to save the Country; some inform'd him of *Rossenallis*, to be a fit Place for a Garrison, telling him of me, and how I had been us'd there by the *Irish*. He sent for me, and commanded me to go with him to *Rossenallis*, and shew him the Place; so (being commanded) I went with him.

The Irish prey upon the Country.

Major General Kirk, &c. came to Mountmelick.

Many *Irish* liv'd there and thereabout, under the *English* Protection, who supposing that I had occasion'd their coming to make a Garrison there, were very angry with me, because this would hinder them from harbouring their Kindred and Country-men, who were *Raparees*, as they had frequently done before: wherefore they got eight or nine bloody *Raparees*, to lie in Ambush between *Mountmelick* and *Rossenallis* in order to kill me, &c. as hereafter may appear. For Young *John Mac Lisha* (who had betray'd my Wife into an Ambush before) together with *Dennis Dunn*, came to *Mountmelick* in Pretence of great Friendship, desiring me to go to *Rossenallis*, and speak with the Officers in the Garrison, and it would be better for the Dwellers there; but as the Lord would have it, I did not go that Day. Two Days after they came to me again with the same Pretence, saying also, That the *Soldiers* were pulling down my Out-Houses, which

The Irish angry at W. E.

They seek his Life even under pretence of Friendship, but the Lord preserved him.

were

were left unburnt; and using many Arguments, in shew of Kindness and Friendship, to persuade me to go to *Rossenallis*, but I was restrained by a secret Hand, that *knew their evil Design*, and would not suffer me to fall into their Snare. Howbeit next Morning, *James Dobson*, with his Son and Couzen coming that way, they shot his Son dead in the Place, himself and Couzen they took to the Woods, and barbarously murder'd them. That Night the *Irish Papists* Inhabitants generally ran to the *Raparees*. Thus the Lord preserv'd my Life from the Hands of cruel and blood-thirsty Men.

James Dobson his Son and Couzen all kill'd by the Irish.

W. E. visits Friends in the North.

Sees the Earth dunged with the Carcasses of Men, as foretold.

Now as soon as the Ways were open'd to travel, I went into the North to visit Friends, and some Friends accompanied me. As we went by *Dundalk*, where the Armies had been one against the other; there were many Bones and Tufts of green Grass that had grown from the *Carcasses* of Men, as if it had been from Heaps of *Dung*: then I told Friends who were with me, *You may remember, that I declar'd it in publick in the Word of Truth many Years past, and many times in divers Places, That the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men, and would spread them as Dung upon the Face of the Earth; and now you see it here fulfilled*. In that Journey I had many sweet comfortable Meetings in the North, Friends Hearts were glad, and we were greatly refresh'd in the Lord Jesus, and in one another. When clear of that Service, I came to *Mountmelick*.

S E C T. XIII.




After the Troubles, W. E. in 1691. goes from the National-Meeting at Dublin to the Yearly-Meeting at London, then visits Friends in England; in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his House near Rossenallis, and settles there again; then visits several Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Discipline in the Churches of Christ.

NOT long after, I with my Wife went to 1691.
 my Son-in-Law *William Fyale's*, who lived near *Dublin*. Our *National Half-Year-Meeting* approaching, we kept it at *Dublin* at its usual Time, to which I went, and the Lord's Presence appear'd mightily amongst us, the Hearts of Friends were tender before him: it was a blessed Season, Friends being greatly bow'd in Thankfulness, under a weighty Sense and Consideration of the providential Hand of God, which had preserv'd us through so many Difficulties and Dangers in this Time of great Calamity. We made Enquiry into the Sufferings and Losses sustain'd by Friends in the several Provinces, in the Time of the War, and took Care, that poor Friends every-where in this Nation should speedily be supplied with necessary Food and Rayment, until we could further assist them, as need might require, in order to their Livelihood, and convenient Settlement near Meetings for the Worship of God, and Benefit of them and their Families. Also,

Friends bow'd in Thankfulness to the Lord in a Sense of his great Preservation, &c.

Care taken of the Poor.

1691. a weighty Concern was upon Friends for the
 Settling of Godly Discipline in the Church, and
 many suitable things were open'd, and commu-
 nicated in the Love and Wisdom of God, tend-
 ing to the Promotion of Truth, and its holy
 heavenly Order and Government amongst us;
 also divers Testimonies in the Power of the Ho-
 ly Spirit, confirming us in our said Christian
 Care and Concern. And Friends Spirits were
 subject to the Will of God, giving Him the
 Glory, who is worthy for ever.

Friends in
 Subjection to
 the Lord's
 Will.

Now I found a weighty Concern upon my
 Spirit, to go from thence to *London* to the Year-
 ly-Meeting of Friends, and after the Service of
 our Half-Year Meeting at *Dublin* was over, I
 took my Leave of Friends, also of my Wife
 and several of our Children who were there,
being under a Sense of Sorrow when I parted with
them, as if we should not all see one another again.
 Many Friends went on Shipboard with me,
 and there in tender Love we parted. *Thomas*
Winsloe went with me for *England*, (and so to
London) We landed at *Liverpool*, and visited
 Friends about *Bickerstaff*; so proceeded forward,
 having some Meetings by the way, and were at
London at the Yearly-Meeting, where many
 Elders and Brethren were glad to see me. I
 was at several publick Meetings for the Wor-
 ship of God, and at the Mens-Meetings for
 Church-Discipline. When the Service of the
 Meeting was over, I took leave of Friends and
 travel'd Northward, having several large and
 good Meetings in divers Counties.

Yearly-
 Meeting at
 London.

Large and
 good Meet-
 ings in di-
 vers Coun-
 ties.

I came

I came to *York* to their Quarterly-Meeting, 1691. which was a very great Meeting of Friends from divers Places, and had good Service there, for the Lord's Power and Presence were with us, to our great Comfort and Confirmation in his Work and Service. I met there with a Letter, that gave me an Account of my Wife being Sick, and Sorrow seiz'd me, as *sensible of her Death*; so I hasten'd as much as the Service of Truth would allow, towards the Sea-side; but had several Meetings in the way, particularly at *Durham, Sunderland, Raby, Barnard-Castle, Camsgill, Kendal, Swarthmore, Hawkshead, Pardsey-Cragg*, and near *White-Haven*.

As soon as I could get a Passage, I took Shipping at *White-Haven*, and landed at *Dublin*, but my Wife was dead sometime before I got over, She died five Miles from *Dublin*, at my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's* House, in the Presence of her Children, and was decently buried in Friends Burying-Place in *Dublin*, accompanied to her Grave with many Friends and others. After I landed, I went to my Son *Fayle's*, and found him and his Wife lying sick, neither of them sensible, and as to Appearance hardly like to recover; but staying some time there, it pleas'd the Lord that they recover'd. I was at several Meetings thereabout, and at *Dublin*, for many Friends lived there-away at that time, who were forc'd from their Habitations in the Country.

Then I went to *Mountmelick*, and visited Friends in those Parts, that were not gone from their Habitations, and so to my Ruinated Place near

York Quarterly Meeting.

W. E.'s Wife died before his Return.

W. F. and Wife dangerous sick, yet both recover.

Mountmelick.

near *Rossenallis*, where I made some Reparation of Building for my self, and youngest Son *Tryal* to dwell in, all the rest of my Children having left me, being most of them married; so I was frequently with Friends at Meetings, both for the Worship of God, and Men and Womens Meetings for other Services relating to Church Discipline and Gospel Order.

When the Country was a little quiet from the War, I travel'd into *Munster* and *Ulster*, besides visiting Friends in those Provinces, I had large and serviceable Meetings at divers Places, where Meetings were not then settled, namely, *Belturbet*, *Iniskillin*, *Londonderry*, *Colerain*, *Kilray*, *Dawsons-Bridge*, *Magharafelt*, &c. and return'd through the Meetings of Friends into *Linster*.

Now a weighty Concern came upon me more and more, to warn and stir up Friends all over the Nation, to be concern'd and diligent, in a circumspect Zeal, for promoting Truth in all its Rights, and the righteous Government and comely Order thereof: many Things and Ways the Lord open'd in my Understanding, to shew Friends how they might yet be more serviceable for God and his Truth in their Day; and most of Friends receiv'd the Lord's Testimony, and became concern'd. So the Faithful set to work for God, in divers Parts of the Nation, and many large Accounts were given to our National Meetings, That they found the Lord was with them, and open'd Things to them more, than before they were so concern'd, giving Wisdom and

At *Rossenallis* W. E. and his Son *Tryal* settle again.

W. E. visits Friends in *Ulster* and *Munster*.

W. E. stirs up Friends to Zeal and Diligence in the Work of the Lord.

The Lord with the Faithful in their Concern for his Honour.

and Understanding to manage Matters which came before them, relating to Truth and Friends; The Lord's Power being over all, blessed be his Name for ever !

S E C T. XIV.

In 1694. W. E. goes to the Yearly-Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in several Shires in England, and in several Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Also his Conference with Dean Reader concerning Tythes, &c.

NOW, in the Year, 1694. it was with me to go to London to the Yearly-Meeting; so I went first to Dublin to our National Half-Year Meeting, where were Friends from every Province, and many things were under our Consideration, for promoting the Kingdom of Christ Jesus and his Righteous Government, as also for the Preservation of Friends, both out of the Spots, Cumber, and surfeiting Cares of the World and Things of it. The Lord's glorious Power was with us, owning our Service and Concern for his Honour, and the Glory of his great Name, who gave the Faithful Spirit and Understanding, that none could gainsay; greatly blessing his Work in our Hands, and us in the handling of it faithfully with Diligence, preferring it before our Selves or Earthly Concerns.

1694.
National
Half-Years-
Meeting at
Dublin.

The Lord
blesseth his
Work in the
hands of the
Faithful.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Shipping for London, being accompanied with

W. E. Ship-
peth for
London.

1694. with about Twelve Friends that went with me
 thither to the Yearly-Meeting; also many
 Friends went a Shipboard with us; and there
 took Leave, the Wind favour'd to carry us by
 the *French* Privateers that were then in the
 Channel, and things were order'd for our Safety,
 so that we took notice of the *Providential Hand*
of God therein. We landed at *Nesson*; some of
 us went to *Liverpool*; and were with Friends
 about *Bickerstaff*, at their Monthly-Meeting for
 Business, from thence we went to *Warrington*,
 and near to it met with the rest of our Com-
 pany, and went together towards *London*, the
 Yearly-Meeting there being at hand.

Nesson.
 Liverpool.
 Bickerstaff.

A Meeting
 near Ridg-
 ley.

Near *Ridgley* we had a Meeting at an Inn
 where we lay, and there were many People at
 it: we came to *London* the Day before the Year-
 ly Meeting begun, where many Elders and
 faithful Brethren were glad of our coming. So
 I staid in *London* about two Weeks, and duly
 attended Publick Meetings for the Worship of
 God, and Mens-Meetings for Truth's Affairs.
 When the Service of that Meeting was over,
 I travel'd northward, accompanied with *John*
Pim, and had many large and comfortable
 Meetings in divers Places, Friends Hearts were
 glad, and well refresh'd in that Visit; for the
 Lord's Power and wonted Goodness accompa-
 nied us. Some of the particular Places where
 we had Meetings, were in *Bedfordshire*, *Hert-*
ford, *Leicester*, *Dunnington*, *Nottingham*, *Mans-*
field, *Chesterfield*, *Stockport* and *Manchester*, there
John Pim left me, and went towards *Chester*, in-
 tending for *Ireland*.

W. E. hath
 many large
 and com-
 fortable
 Meetings.

Now

Now being mov'd of the Lord to turn to- 1694.
wards *York*, I sent to *Roger Haydock*, who came
to me at *Manchester*, and went with me to *York*. Roger Hay-
dock meets
W. E.
As we went we had a Meeting at *Leeds*, which A Meeting
was full and large, where the Lord's heavenly at Leeds.
Prefence was with us, and Friends Hearts com-
forted therein. From thence we went to *York*, York Quar-
terly Meet-
ing. I
and it was Men-Friends *Quarterly Meeting*, but
Women-Friends *Yearly-Meeting*, and there were
several Hundreds of Friends from divers Parts,
and the Lord was with us, many faithful
Friends were glad of our Company.

There *Thomas Trafford* met me, and when the Service of that Meeting was over, we went to
a Meeting near *Hallifax*, from thence *Roger* with W. E.
Haydock went homewards to *Lancashire*, but
Thomas Trafford travel'd with me: we had many Having se-
veral Meet-
ings.
large powerful Meetings at *Bradforth*, *Roidan*,
Hardcastlegarth, *Massam*, *Richmond*, *Swadell*,
Wentzerdale near *Skipton*, and *Edge-end* Meet-
ing; so to *Manchester* and into *Cheshire*, and had
several Meetings of good Service, then went
into *Lancashire* to *Hartshaw* to their Monthly
Meeting, which was large and powerful, there
I met with *Leonard Fell*; we were glad to see W. E. meets
with Leo-
nard Fell.
glad of that Visit. *Thomas Trafford* and I went
back to *Cheshire*, and so through *Wales* to *Holy- Cheshire.
Holyhead.*
head, and staid there about a Week for a Pas-
sage, then took Shipping for *Ireland*, and landed
at the Hill of *Hoath*, so came to *Dublin*. I
staid the First Day Meeting there, and then
came to my Son-in-Law, *William Faye's*, and
O from

1694. from thence to *Mountmelick*, where Friends receiv'd me gladly.

I attended Meetings for the Worship of God, as they fell in Course, and was with Friends in managing Church-Affairs, both in Monthly, Six-Weeks, Quarterly and Half-Yearly Meetings, and as the Service of Truth encreas'd, the Increases of God were multiplied in our Hearts, and gave us Abilities to perform it to his Glory, our great Comfort and Satisfaction. From our Half-Year Meeting at *Dublin*, in the Ninth Month, 1694. I went to visit Friends in several Counties, and had Meetings, as at *Wicklow*, *John Wickham's*, *Israel Webster's*, *Shellaly*, *Castledermot* Province Meeting, and at *Waterford*, *Clonmel*, *Kilcommon* and *Casbell*, there several of our Friends met me, and accompanied me homewards.

Half-Year
Meeting at
Dublin.
Meetings
in divers
places.

The first Day of the Second Month, 1695. I took my Journey towards the *North*, to visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting near *Castle-Jordan*, many Friends of our Monthly Meeting being with me there. When the Meeting was ended we parted in the tender Love of God. I went on my Journey towards the *North*, accompanied with my Son-in-Law *William Fayle* and *John Barcroft*; the next Day we came to *Ola Castle*, and had a Meeting there; several Friends came to it from other Places, it being their Men and Womens Meeting Day, for ordering of Church-Affairs. The next Day we had a Meeting Fifteen Miles from thence, near *Ballyhayes*, where were many Friends, and we

A good
Meeting
near Castle-
Jordan.

A Meeting
at Ola
Castle.

Ballyhayes.

were

were well refresh'd, the Lord's Presence and Goodness being with us. 1695.

The next Day we travel'd about Thirty Miles into the County of *Ardmagh*, and the Day following being First Day of the Week, we were at the Meeting at *Ballyhagan*, at which were many Friends: we were greatly comforted together, and glad to see one another. From thence we went beyond *Charlemount* to visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting with them, then came back to *Ballyhagan* to their Fifth Day Meeting, and staid there until the *Province Meeting*, it being their Quarterly Meeting both for the Worship of God, and ordering of Church-Affairs, which held part of three Days, and was very large; so that some Friends said, *They never saw the like there before.* And Friends were well refresh'd, for the Glory of the Lord shined amongst us, his Power was over all, and his Seed in Dominion. I was helpful there to Friends, in the ordering and managing of Truth's Affairs in the Church, and they were willing and glad to be advis'd, for that the Lord Jesus, who call'd me into the Ministry, gave me a Measure of Understanding in the Ground of *Church-Government*, *Discipline* and *Gospel-Order*. The Meeting ended, and Friends and Brethren parted in great Love, Union, and Comfort of the Lord's Holy Spirit.

Now the Priest of that Parish, one Dean Reader, had cited several Friends to the *Bishop's Court* for small Tythes; but had a Desire to speak with two or three Friends, and hearing of

1695. me, had a Mind to speak with me in particular :
 so the Morning after our Meeting was over, it
 being the Second Day of the Week, three o-
 ther Friends, with me, went to his House,
 where he was ready to receive us: we dis-
 coursed of Things very moderately, and at large,
 for some Hours, about *Tythes* and *Ministers*
Maintenance; his great and chief Plea was the
Law of the Land, and the *Government*, that gave
 it them; and when he had us'd all his Argu-
 ments to strengthen his Plea, and I believe, saw
 they were all fully answer'd, he let his Argu-
 ment fall: then I told him, that I had one
 thing more to offer to him, which was a Law,
 and a great One; which if he would do, I be-
 liev'd it would end the Difference, and that
 was, *To do as he would be done unto*, which is
 the *Royal Law of CHRIST*. So we left him
 moderate and loving, parting friendly.

*The Law of
 the Land,
 &c. the
 Priests Plea
 for Tythes.*

John Rob-
 son.
 Lurgan.

Lisnegarvy.

Ballinderry.

Toberhead.

Dunclaudy.

That Day we came to *John Robson's*, and from
 thence to a Meeting at *Lurgan*, where were
 many honest hearted Friends, and the Lord's
 Power and Presence was with us, to our great
 Comfort and Satisfaction. Next Day we were
 at *Lisnegarvy* Meeting, where were many ho-
 nest tender Friends, and we were refresh'd in
 the Lord, and glad to see one another. From
 thence we came to *Ballinderry*, and staid their
 First Day Meeting, which was full and com-
 fortable: then to *Grange*, and rested one Day
 with *James Greenwood*, I being unwell. So we
 went to a Meeting near *Toberhead*, and several
 Friends from *Grange* accompanied us. On the
 Day following we were at a Meeting at *Dun-*
claudy,

claudy, then return'd back again to *Grange*, and ^{1695.} staid the First Day Meeting there, for the Worship of God, and also the Men and Womens Meetings for the keeping of good Order in the Church, and had good Service for the Lord and his Truth on several Accounts. Honest hearted Friends were glad of my Company and Service; so we parted well satisfied, and comforted with the Lord's Goodness.

From thence we went to *Lurgan* to their Fourth Day Meeting, which was large and full with Friends and other People, there being a Marriage accomplish'd in the Meeting that Day. I spoke of several things relating to that Ordinance of Marriage, as the Lord by his Power and Spirit open'd my Understanding, and gave me Ability: it was a heavenly powerful Meeting. From thence we went to a Meeting the next Day at *Hillsborough*, accompanied with many Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting, the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God were open'd, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, his Testimony reach'd the Hearts of the Hearers, and God's Witness seal'd to the Truth of what was declared.

We rode that Night five Miles to *Tobias Courtney's*, and the next Day to *Lurgan*, where *William Brownlow* and *William Williamson* came to meet me, and to take their Leave of me, being both ancient Friends: we staid the First Day Meeting, which was very large and full, many Friends of other Meetings came thither, and the Lord answer'd their Labour and good De-

1695. fires, in Blessing our Meeting with the Openings and Overflowings of his Word of Life ; it was an Opportunity of Consolation and Sweetness : after which Meeting we took Leave one of another, in the Love of God and Comfort of his Holy Spirit.

The Third Month Half-Years Meeting at Dublin. Next Morning we took our Journey towards *Dublin*, to our Third Month *National Half-Years Meeting*, 1695. in Company with Friends from the *North*, who went up to it, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation ; and the Lord's Power was with us, in the managing of Truth's Affairs, both in Doctrine and Discipline, the Meeting held most of three Days, then Friends parted in the Peace of God.

Province Meeting at Castledermot.

The Lord furnisheth with Gifts suitable to the Service required.

From thence I went in the Company of many Friends, both of *Leinster* and *Munster*, to our Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where things (relating to a Holy Discipline) were managed in the Willdom of God, and the Lord was with us as formerly, *in such Opportunities and Services which he sanctifies to his People, and furnisheth his Servants with Spiritual Gifts to perform, as Occasion requires, and according to the Service of the Day.* When the Meeting was over, I took leave of Friends, so return'd to my own Dwelling, being ready to answer the Lord's Service as it presented, according to my Ability and Gift receiv'd.

W. F. visits the Meetings of Friends in divers places.

Soon after my Return Home, I visited Friends at *Dublin*, *Edenderry* and *Mountrath*, having Meetings with them at each Place. Our next *Provincial Meeting* being at the Moat, I went thither,

thither, where were Friends from several Parts, 1695. and many other People, we had a good serviceable Meeting, the Lord's ancient Goodness being with us; after which I went home.

S E C T. XV.

In 1695. W. E. with several others, did present to the Legislature the CASE of Friends. He visits Munster Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given seasonable Admonitions against Covetousness, and Great Things of this World.

ABout this time the Parliament met at Dublin, and we understanding that the Priests were endeavouring to get an Act, to recover Tythes in Temporal Courts, in such manner as would much prejudice us, I went to Dublin, where I met with other Friends, and join'd with them in Service, for the Ease of Friends, labouring with many of the Members of Parliament, both Lords and Commons, as also with Judges, to let them understand, how prejudicial it would be to the King's Subjects in general, and most of all to us. They were generally kind and friendly; when I had been concern'd there some time in that Service, and also in Meetings for the Worship of God, I return'd home.

The Priests, &c. endeavour for an Act to recover Tythes in Temporal Courts.

The prejudice of such an Act shew'd to the Members of Parliament.

From thence I went to the Quarterly Meeting for Leinster at Castledermot, where the Lord's Power and Presence appear'd mightily with us, both in our Meetings for Worship, and in Mens Meetings for Truth's Affairs, relating to Discipline

Leinster Quarterly Meeting at Castledermot.

1695. pline in the Church. And having perform'd
 that Service, I rode again to *Dublin*, in Com-
 pany of several Friends; and after some time
 spent there in the Service of Truth, I went to
 a Meeting at *Edenderry*, where a Marriage was
 solemnized, and many Friends and others were
 present: an heavenly Meeting we had, and
 Divine Things were open'd to the Understand-
 ings of the People. That Night I went with my
 Son in Law, *William Fayle*, to his House, and
 next Day was at *Ballynolert* Meeting, and so re-
 turn'd Home: shortly after rode to *Birr*, in
 Company of some Friends, to be at the Burial
 of the eldest Son of *Thomas Winsloe*, which be-
 ing on the First Day of the Week, many Peo-
 ple came to the Meeting, and also went with
 the Corps to the Grave-Yard: I had good Ser-
 vice for the Lord, and his Testimony was over
 all, blessed be his Name for ever, who gives
 Abilities by his Power and good Spirit, to per-
 form every Service he requires.

From thence I return'd Home, and about a
 Week after I went to the *Moat*, accompanied
 with *John Pim* and *Joshua Beale*, to the Burial
 of *Samuel Strangman*, an honest ancient Friend:
 we had a large Meeting of Friends and others,
 and good Service both at the Meeting and Bury-
 ing-Place; the Lord's Power and Testimony of
 his blessed Truth were exalted, and all seem'd
 to be satisfied with what was declared: After
 which I return'd Home.

Soon after was our *Province* Meeting at
Mountmelick for the Worship of God and Truth's
 Affairs, in which the Lord's blessed Presence
 was

W. E. goes
 again to
 Dublin.

Is at a Mar-
 riage in
 Edenderry.

Ballynolert.
 Birr.

W. E. hath
 good Service
 at Burials.

Province
 Meeting at
 Mountme-
 lick.

was with us to our Comfort and Satisfaction, 1695. afterwards I went to the National Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin*, in the Ninth Month, 1695. where were many Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's powerful Presence was eminently with us, to our great Comfort and Encouragement in his Service.

National
Half-Years
Meeting at
Dublin.

Some time after the Meeting was over, I return'd Home; from whence, after a short Stay there, I went to *Dublin* again, in Company with another Friend, where the Parliament was then sitting, and had before them a Bill lying, *For Recovery of Tythes, with triple Damages from such as did not pay them.* I join'd with Friends in Addressing the Members of Parliament, and drawing up a Paper in a general way, to shew *what Injuries and gross Abuses we had receiv'd and suffer'd, because for Conscience sake we could not pay Tythes; and how that the said Bill, if pass'd into a Law, tended to the Ruining of our Substance and Families;* with other Reasons against it. And a Copy thereof was order'd first to be given the Lord Deputy, *Henry Capell*, then to be Printed and given to the Members of Parliament, who readily heard us, and seem'd very courteous, promising to do what they could for us. So I left *Dublin* in the Company of divers Friends, and came to our *Quarterly* Meeting at *Castledermot*, where I met with some Exercise by a bitter Spirit; but by the Lord's Power, Patience and Wisdom in faithful Friends went over it.

Triple Da-
mage for
non payment
of Tythes.

Henry Ca-
pell Lord
Deputy of
Ireland.

From thence I went to the Widow *Barcroft's* accompanied with several Friends, and settled
some

1695. some Concerns belonging to the Widow and her Children; so return'd Home accompanied with one Friend. Our next *Province* Meeting being at *Mountmelick*, I staid until it was over, and soon after took a Journey into *Munster*, to visit Friends in that *Province*, accompanied with *Joshua Northall* and some others, we went to *Waterford*, *Clonmel*, *Knock-Grassan* and *Toughal*, having Meetings in those Places, and good Service for the Lord, his Truth and People.

Province Meeting at Mountmelick.

Munster Province visited by W. E.

Province Meeting at Cork.

Charlevil.

Limerick. Birr.

Friends zealous for Gospel-Order.

From *Toughal* we went to *Cork*, in Company of several Friends of that City, who came to meet us, we staid in *Cork* five Days, and had several Meetings, and were at their *Province* Meeting for the Worship of God and Church Affairs, and had good Service for the Lord on several Accounts, being well refresh'd in the Lord. From thence, accompanied by Friends both of *Cork* and *Limerick*, we rode to *Charlevil*, where we had a brave heavenly Meeting, the glorious Mysteries of Life and Salvation were open'd by the Spirit and Power of *Christ*.

From thence we went to *Limerick*, and staid there three Meetings, and so to *Birr*, where several Friends from our Meeting met us, and we had a weighty Meeting there. I went Home to my House in Company of Friends on the Twenty fifth Day of the Twelfth Month, 1695. In this Visit we found a Godly Zealous Concern upon several Friends for promoting the close Order of the blessed Truth, and Practising thereof to the Honour of God and Good of His People, which we were very glad of, and our Service and Labour of Love was well accepted, in

in a Brotherly Condescension thereto, under a 1695.
 Sense of the Lord's Power and Goodness that
 was with us, which makes way through all,
 and gave us Satisfaction and Comfort in our
 Journey, Blessed be the Lord for ever.

Now our *Quarterly Meeting* for the Province Quarterly Meeting for Leinster.
 of *Leinster* was at hand, to be held at *Castle-*
dermot, thither I went, accompanied with fe-
 veral Friends, and we had good Service, the
 Lord's Presence being with us, both in our
 Meetings to worship Him, and in Meetings for
Church-Discipline, in which Friends were closely
 concern'd in the Affairs of Truth, and to pro-
 mote *Gospel-Order* in the Churches. This Meet-
 ing held part of three Days, when the Service
 of it was over, I came Home in Company of
 many Friends; The next Morning I rode to
Maryborough to speak with the Lord Chief Ju-
 stice *Pyne*, about some Horfes taken from some
 of our Friends.

Soon after this was our *Monthly Meeting* at Monthly Meeting at Mountmellick.
Mountmellick, which I attended, and when the
 Service of it was over, I went to my Son-in-
 Law *William Fayle's*, and visited some there-
 about, and from thence to a Meeting at *Eden-*
derry, then to *Isaac Fuller's*, and so to *John Clib-*
born's, visiting many Friends Families up and
 down in that Quarter, giving Advice and Ad-
 monition as Occasion requir'd; also staid their
 First Day Meeting at the Moat; and being
 there press'd in Spirit under a Sense of some
 Miscarriage, I clear'd my Conscience thereof
 in the Testimony of Jesus. The next Morn-
 ing,

1695. ing, being Second Day of the Week, I rode
 to my own House.

Province
 Meeting at
 Castledermot.

Soon after was our *Province Meeting* for *Leinster* at *Castledermot*, which held most of three Days for the Worship of God, and ordering Church Affairs. I was there with the Elders and Brethren, and the Lord's Power and Presence mightily appear'd with and amongst us, to give us Wisdom and Understanding, also a close Concern came upon us, To search narrowly into matters relating to Friends, and in particular, to keep out a covetous Spirit after the Riches and Great Things of this World, from amongst our Society, as knowing that it surfeits and corrupts the Mind, and darkens the Understanding of People where it prevails. (And through the Lord's Mercy and Goodness there appeared a Concurrence with the Concern in most of Friends) When the Service of that Meeting was over, we parted in much Satisfaction and Comfort of Spirit: So I return'd in the Company of many Friends, and came to my own House. Our Monthly Meeting being the Week following, which I also attended.

The Danger
 of Riches.

S E C T.

S E C T. XVI.



In 1696. W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither; Visits Ulster Province, and deliberates about Marrying again: Also hath hard Exercise by a Selfish Worldly Spirit, the Danger whereof he lively describes by an apt Parable.

A Bout three Weeks after was our *National* 1696. *Half-Years Meeting at Dublin*, which began the eighth Day of the Third Month, 1696. and continued about four Days for the Worship of God and Church Affairs; many good and needful Things were there discours'd of, and assented to in Peace and Unity, the Lord's blessed Power and Presence being with us to our great Comfort, making hard things easie.

National
Half-Years
Meeting at
Dublin.

At this Meeting I receiv'd Letters from divers Brethren in *England*, earnestly desiring, that I would be at *London* the next Yearly-Meeting; for that the Publick Service of Truth requir'd it: but I was not able to answer their Desire, because of Weakness. So I wrote, and sent a Letter with *George Rooke* and *Nicholas Gribble*, who intended to go over to that Meeting. When the Service of this our Meeting was over, I came home, accompanied with many Friends, but was weak of Body. The First Day following was our Monthly Meeting, and the next First Day after was our *Province Quarterly Meeting*, both at *Mountmelick*, to which many came from several Parts, and heavenly good Meetings we had, both for the Wor-

Province-
Meeting at
Mountme-
lick.

ship

1696. ship of God, and managing of Church-Affairs, the Lord assisting and enduing us with Wisdom, the Testimony of Truth was over all, I had Ability given me from the Lord to answer what he required of me, before which my natural Strength was faint and weak.

Then I continued about Home for a while, keeping to our usual Meetings, and when I grew well and able to Travel, I went to *Munster Province Meeting* accompanied with Friends, this Meeting was at *Clonmel*, in the Fifth Month, 1696, and held two Days for the Worship of God, and managing Affairs of the Church, and there were many Friends from several Parts. In this Journey I had several Meetings, as at *Mountrath*, *Knockballymagher*, *Waterford*, *Wexford*, and the Monthly Meeting at *Ballinaberny*, which was full and large, and the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied, and gave Ability in all Meetings and Services, many Hearts were tendred and comforted.

I had also a Meeting at *Israel Webster's*, and one at *Shellaly*, then come to *Castledermot* to our *Province Meeting*, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and many Friends in the Ministry both of *England* and this Nation. This Meeting held part of three Days, for the *Worship of God* and *Church-Discipline*, and the Lord's Power and glorious Presence was mighty amongst us, strengthening our Hands in his Work, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, both immediately and through his Servants. When the Meeting was over, we parted in the Love of God, the Testimony of Truth

Truth being in Dominion. So I return'd to 1696.
my House in the Company of Friends, on the
Seventeenth Day of the Sixth Month, 1696.

Soon after which, I took a Journey into the
Province of *Ulster* to visit Friends, accompanied
with *Joshua Northall*, and some others: we
went to *Dublin*, and staid there two Meetings
upon the First Day, from thence *Roger Roberts*
and *Thomas Ashton* accompanied us into the
North; we had a Meeting at *Drogheda*, and the
next Day came to *Ballyhagan*, to the Province
Meeting, which held Part of three Days, and
a great Assembly of Friends there was, the
Lord's Power and Presence being with us to
our great Comfort and Confirmation. The
Service of this Meeting being over, the two
Friends from *Dublin*, aforesaid, return'd Home,
and I with the rest of my Company went over
the *River Band*, and had many heavenly com-
fortable Meetings at several Places, as at *Lur-*
gan, *Bullinderry*, *Lisnegarvy*, *Grange*, &c. In our
Return we had a precious Meeting with Friends
at *Lurgan* before parting, in which we were
comforted and refresh'd together, to our great
Satisfaction.

*W. E. visits
Friends in
Ulster Pro-
vince.*

*River Band,
many good
Meetings
thereaway.*

From thence we took our Journey towards
Leinster, accompanied with some Friends of
Ulster about Fourty Miles, and had a Meeting
with Friends near *Ballyhayes*, after which the
said Friends, who accompanied us, returned
Home. We travel'd next Day to *Old-Castle*,
and had a Meeting with Friends there, and the
Day following into *Leinster* Province, and was
at Friends Meeting at *Edenderry* the next Day,
and

Ballyhayes.

Old Castle.

Edenderry.

1696. and on the Day following at *Ballycane* Meeting near *Geshel*, so return'd Home. I had good Service for the Lord his Truth and People in this Journey through his Assistance, who gave me Strength and Ability every way; blessed be his Name for ever!

On the First Day following I went to visit Friends in their Meeting at *Mountrath*, and returning Home, abode thereaway for some time, frequenting our own Meetings both *Weekly* and *Monthly* as they came in Course; so went to our *Quarterly* Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held two Days, and the Lord's comfortable Presence being with us, in a Sense whereof the Affairs of Truth were managed in Peace and Concord. From thence I went to *Dublin* in the Company of several Friends, to our *National* Half-Years Meeting, which begun the Eighth Day of the Ninth Month, 1696. and held by Adjournment four Days; the Lord's glorious Presence greatly appear'd both in Meetings for the Worship of Him, and those for managing of *Church-Affairs*, which were gone through in Peace and Unity, to our great Satisfaction and Comfort.

After the Service of the Meeting was over, I took my Leave of Friends and Brethren in the Overflowings of the Love of God; so parted and went homeward, accompanied with several Friends. Now Deep of Winter coming on, and being unable to travel and labour in Truth's Service, as formerly I had done, I staid for some time about Home, attending Meetings as they fell in Course, both *Six-Weeks*, *Monthly*, and *Weekly*, for the Worship of God, and Services

vices relating to Truth, &c. So the Lord's 1696.
 Work went on and Truth prevail'd; which is
 Cause of great Gladness of Heart.

About this time it came into my Mind to marry, yet I was not hasty to proceed; but many weighty things relating to that Affair came under my Consideration, and though it would often present in my Understanding, yet I sought the Lord's Counsel, and quietly waited to know his Mind therein, until I had his gracious Answer, (in the clear Openings of his Light shining in my Heart) then finding my way clear I acquainted the Person towards whom my Mind was drawn in that Respect, viz. Mary, the Widow of *Joshua Strangman*, about the Age of Forty nine Years, whom I had ground to believe would be a Comfort to me, and helpful in my Family, being a Woman of a good Understanding, and one who fear'd the Lord.

W. E. thinks
 to marry
 again.

After some time of Consideration, she consented thereto, provided that our Children and Friends were satisfied therewith: I also acquainted her, That if the Lord gave me Health and Ability, I must first go for *England*, to perform some Service for the Lord there, which had been before me for some time, which she was well satisfied with, being willing to stay the Lord's time; then I abode some Weeks at Home, being unwell, through Surfeit of Colds in my Travels, but our *Quarterly Meeting* for *Leinster Province* being at *Castledermot*, where Elders and Friends in the Ministry us'd to meet, and to make Enquiry, *Whether those of our Society walk'd answerable to their Holy Profession, in blameless Lives*

1696. *and Conversations, &c.* In which Service the Lord's Power and divine Presence had often been plentifully manifested amongst us.


Leinster
Province
Meeting at
Castledermot.

I had a great Desire to go to this Meeting, tho' unwell in Body; so in Faith of the Lord's Ability I set forward, and rode to *Athy* (Fourteen Miles) in some Pain, and the next Morning got to *Castledermot*, to the Meeting of Elders and Brethren in the Ministry, where an Account was given from each Meeting in our Province of the State of Things amongst Friends. My Spirit was under a great Exercise for *Truth's Testimony, and the Labours of concerned Elders that were like to come under a Worldly Selfish Spirit*, wherefore I, with some other Elders and Brethren, laboured hard against it, and the Meeting was adjourn'd until the next Day.

The Meeting
for Discipline
difficult.

I spent that Night in some Trouble of Mind for the Testimony of Truth, and besought the Lord for his Assistance, the next Morning early we met again, and the Lord's Power broke through all Opposition, his Testimony came over all, and things return'd into their right Channel to our great Comfort. Here (according to Order establish'd amongst us) I acquainted the Elders with my Purpose of going for *Wales and England*, (towards the Spring) to perform some Service in Truth's Testimony, that was before me, and they seem'd to be well satisfied therewith.

Then Things being concluded amongst the Elders, we all went into the publick Meeting for the Worship of God, where in the Spirit and Power of the *Lord Jesus* I bore a Testimony,

ny, and by a Parable warned Friends of the My- 1696.
 stery of Satan, in his working with Man, by draw-
 ing his Mind into the Things of this World, compar-
 ing it to the Root of a Tree, that shoots downward 
 too deep into the Ground, from the very Heart of the
 Tree, and causes the Growth of much Wood and
 high Branches, but brings forth little or no Fruit.
 From which was open'd, in the Doctrine of
 the Kingdom, the Danger of Riches, and great
 Concerns of the Things of this World. Friends
 Understandings were open'd, the Witness of
 God reached, and many tender'd in their Spi-
 rits. This Meeting held by Adjournment three
 Days, in which the Lord renew'd my Strength,
 and I was glad that I was there for the Ser-
 vice sake. When it was over, I returned
 Home. This was in the End of the Eleventh
 Month, 1696.

A Parable
 shewing why
 Man is un-
 fruitful in
 Divine
 Things.

S E C T. XVII.

In 1697. He goes over to the Yearly Meetings at
 London, Wales, Bristol and Colchester, visits
 several Meetings through England and Wales
 for about Seven Months; then after his Return
 he solemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman
 in Mountmelick.

SOON after this I went to the Moat, and was 1697.
 at their Meeting on First Day, and staid
 until Third Day, there being a Marriage, and
 many People at it, both Friends and others,
 where I had good Service for Truth; and the

A Meeting
 at the Moat.

1697. next Day went Home, and on the First Day following was at our Monthly Meeting in *Mountmelick*, where I acquainted Friends in the Mens Meeting of my Intention of going for *England* shortly in Truth's Service, and desir'd their *Certificate* according to the Order establish'd amongst us, which accordingly was given.

Monthly Meeting at Mountmelick.


Leinster Province Meeting at Mountmelick.

Three Meetings at Dublin.

Our Province Meeting for *Leinster* was also at *Mountmelick*, the Fourteenth Day of the first Month, 1697. and lasted two Days in the *Worship of God* and *Church-Affairs*, being a powerful and consoling Meeting, many Friends were there from several Quarters, and we took leave one of another in the sweet tender Love of God. On the Sixteenth Day of the said Month, I took leave of my Family, (who were sorrowful to part with me) and came to *Dublin* the Eighteenth Day of the same, there I staid three Meetings in *Dublin*, the last was a mighty powerful Meeting, and Things declar'd and open'd in the Power of God, not to be forgotten.

After the said Meeting, that Evening being the three and Twentieth Day of the first Month aforesaid, I went on Board the *Mary* Yatch bound for *Holyhead* in *Wales*, many Friends went to the Water-side with me, where we took leave one of another in the tender Love of God; but three Friends were willing to bear me Company in the Lord's Service, viz. *Roger Roberts*, *George Rooke*, and *John Barcroft*: That Night we lay at Anchor in *Dublin Harbour*, the next Morning set Sail and landed at *Holyhead* about

W. E. lands at Holyhead

bout Noon the Day following, being the Twen- 1697.
ty fifth of the Month aforesaid. 

The next Day we took our Journey ; and that Night lodg'd at *Bangor*, we hired a Guide over *Bangor*. the Mountains, and came to *Clanroust* about the middle of the next Day, being the Seventh Day of the Week, and Twenty seventh of the Month, where we met with a Youth, a Shopkeeper, a Friend's Son, *Joseph Ellis*, who much desired we would have a Meeting there, it being a Place where no Meeting of Friends was settled ; so finding Freedom and Willingness thereunto, we got a Meeting at the Inn where we lodged : *A Meeting at Clanroust.* and although the Parish-Priest endeavoured all he could to hinder it, yet many People came *into* and *about* the House within hearing, and the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ was preached in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God : So the Lord's Power and Authority went over them, and kept them quiet ; some were reach'd with the Testimony of Truth.

After the Meeting was over, it being First Day of the Week, *David Jones*, a Friend, came *David Jones meets W. Es &c.* there to meet us, we went that Night Home with him (about Eleven Miles) and rested the next Day, where we had a Meeting on the Day following, and were refresh'd in the Lord, and in one another ; then we went to a Meeting near *Dolgelle*, at the House of *Lewis Owen's*, *Dolgelle.* and from thence to *Dolobran*, to *Charles Lloyd's* *Dolobran.* House, and had two Meetings there. From thence to *Glanedlas* in the Company of several *Yearly Meeting of Wales at Glanedlas.* Friends of those Parts, to the *Yearly Meeting* for *Wales*, which held two Days for the *Worship of* God

1697. *God and Church-Affairs.* I had good Service for the Lord and the Good of his People, the Lord's mighty Power broke forth amongst us, which brought many under his heavenly Testimony; so that many bore Witness to the Truth, of what was offer'd in the Word of Life relating to *Church-Government* amongst Friends.

When the Service of the Meeting was over, *George Rooke* went into *South Wales* in Company with Friends to *Haverford-West*, and I, with *Roger Roberts* and *John Barcroft*, came to *Roger Hugh's* House Twelve Miles, and the next Day had a Meeting there. I was very unwell in Body, having got Cold, which much disabled me; yet I travel'd to *Lempster*, there on the First Day of the Week we had a large Meeting in Friends Meeting-House, where Things relating to the Kingdom of Christ were open'd in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God; many being reached, confess'd to the Truth of what was spoken. After the Meeting was over, I was very unwell with Pain and Weakness in Body, which seized closely on me, and caus'd me to lie down; then a Doctor in that Town, who had been at the aforesaid Meeting, and in whom the Witness of God was reach'd, that witnessed to the Truth of what was spoken, hearing of my lying weak, offer'd freely to serve me Day or Night, according to the utmost of his Skill, to recover my Health and Strength, and was very careful of me, in applying things that were beneficial.

I staid there two Weeks at *Timothy Townson's* House, *Roger Roberts* also staid with me, and was

Haverford-
West in
South Wales

A Meeting
at Roger
Hugh's.

A large
Meeting at
Lempster.

A Doctor
being reach-
ed with
Truth, is
very kind
to W. E.

R. R. help-
ful to W. E.

was very helpful, *John Barcroft* being gone to 1697. *Warwickshire*. Now in that two Weeks time of Weakness, I had three Meetings with Friends in the House where I lodged, not being able to go to the Meeting-House, and I laid before them their Shortness in managing the Lord's Business in Men and Womens Meetings, by reason whereof the Authority of their Meeting was much lessen'd, and the Service of Truth not answer'd.

Three Meetings in the House of Timothy Townson.

Now *John Barcroft* being return'd to us, and I being much recover'd from Pain, (tho' weak) was willing to go on my Journey, so with my two Companions and *Timothy Townson* I rode to *Ross* the Twenty Sixth Day of the Second Month, 1697. being weak and full of Pain; yet travel'd the next Day with my said Companions to *Gloucester*, and at the Request of Friends there, staid a Meeting, which was appointed the next Day, and was large; I was strengthened to answer the Service in the Meeting, and the Lord's Power was graciously manifested, which heal'd me: After the Meeting was over, I sent for several Friends of that Meeting to my Lodging, and discours'd them about things that were amiss amongst them, relating to Truth's Affairs.

A large Meeting at Gloucester.

The next Day we rode to *Nailsworth* Ten Miles, where was a Meeting and a Marriage; I had good Service for the Lord. The next Day we rode to *Bristol* to the Yearly Meeting for eight Counties, which held four Days, many Elders and Brethren being there, and the heavenly glorious Power of the Lord accompanied the Service. I had several Opportunities to

A Meeting and a Marriage at Nailsworth.

The Yearly Meeting at Bristol.

1697. speak to Ministers, Elders and others in their several Stations and Services in the Church of Christ; and the Lord's eminent glorious Power went over all, whereby many Hearts were made glad, and thankful to the Lord for that Visit and Service. So in the Sweetness of the Love of God, and bright glorious Shining of his Power, I took my Leave of Friends, and, with my three Companions from *Ireland*, went to *Milsom*, *William Penn* and several others set us on our Way some Miles, we had a Meeting at *Milsom* on a First Day, to which many came from several Places, and the heavenly Doctrine of Truth was preach'd to them, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ. The next Day we went to *Chippenham*, and had two Meetings there, and good Service for the Lord and his Truth. From thence to *Caln*, and had a Meeting there, to which came several *Separates*, and the Lord's Power in his Testimony went over all.

A good
Meeting at
Milsom.

Two Meet-
ings at
Chippenham
One at *Caln*.

A Meeting
at *Marl-
borough*.

Newbury.
O.c.

Reading.

After the Meeting was over we rode to *Marlborough*, and the next Morning Friends coming together, sat down to wait on the Lord, and were comforted in one another, then parted in the Love of God and Sense of his Goodness. After which we rode that Day to *Newbury*, from thence to *Ore*, where we had a Meeting next Day, and the Lord's glorious Power was with us; many heavenly divine Things were open'd, in the *Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ*.

From thence we went to *Reading*, and on the Day following had two Meetings there, being

First

First Day of the Week; several of the *Separates* came to it, and the Testimony of Truth, ^{1697.} in the Authority of the Lord's blessed Power, went over all. The next Day we came to *High-Wickham*, and had a Meeting there on the Day following; after which that Night we went to *Thomas Ellwood's* House, and on the next Day had a comfortable Meeting in their Meeting-House at *Jordan*, and were refreshed in the Lord. ^{High-Wickham. Jordan.}

We lodg'd that Night at *Richard Baker's*, who accompanied us the next Day to the Yearly Meeting at *London*, being the Twentieth Day of the Third Month, 1697. where I and my three Companions afore said, tarried about Ten Days in the Service of Truth, and were at many Heavenly Meetings, both for the Worship of God and Mens Meetings for managing Truth's Affairs, relating to *Church-Government*: I had great Service on several Accounts in that City, and the Lord's Power went over all. When the Service was over I parted with Elders and Brethren in the tender Love of God, and took my Journey towards *Colchester*, accompanied with *George Rooke* and *Samuel Waldenfield*, several Friends of *London* accompanying us our First Days Journey (*Roger Roberts* and *John Barcroft* left us at *London*, and went towards *Ireland*) we had several serviceable powerful Meetings in our Journey to *Colchester*, and were there at the Yearly Meeting, which lasted part of three Days, and a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts. I had good Service for the Lord and his blessed Truth in divers

Re-

^{Yearly Meeting at London. Yearly Meeting at Colchester.}

1697. Respects, and in the heavenly Authority of the Lord's Power, his Testimony went over all, both in *Doctrine* and *Discipline*, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Elders and Friends.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I travel'd towards *Normich* accompanied with *George Rooke* and *Samuel Waldenfield* afore said, and had several precious serviceable Meetings by the Way; we were at *Normich* on a First Day, at two Meetings, and the Second Day being their Monthly Men and Womens Meeting for Truth's Business: I had much Service, and good Opportunity to speak to several necessary Things relating to *Church-Government*. The next Day we came to another Meeting eight Miles from thence, accompanied with several Friends from *Normich*, and had another Meeting the next Day but one, about Twenty seven Miles distant; after which Meeting *Samuel Waldenfield* left us, and went to *Edmundsbury* to a Meeting there.


I went to (a Place called) *St. Ives*, accompanied with *George Rooke*, where we had a great Meeting, and good Service for the Lord to the Comfort of Friends. After the Meeting was over, we took our Leave of Friends, parting in the tender Love of God, and that Night came to *Ramsay*, and the next Day to *Ireby*, about Forty Miles; and the next Morning were at the Meeting in *Nottingham*, where was a Marriage, and a great Rumour being spread beforehand, there gather'd a great Concourse of People, and some of them were restless by reason of

Several
good Meetings in the
way to
Norwich.

A great
Meeting at
St. Ives.

Ramsay.
Ireby.

A Meeting
and a Marriage at
Nottingham

of the Throng. After the Meeting we rode to 1697.
Mansfield and staid a Meeting there. 

On the Day following *John Gratton* and several Friends came thither, he went with us to *Thomas Brockshaw's*, and the next Morning he and *George Rooke* went to a Meeting eight Miles off, after which *George Rooke* came to me again, and on First Day we had a heavenly powerful Meeting at *Tupton*, then we went to *John Gratton's* House, accompanied with several Friends, and the next Day accompanied by *John Gratton* about Ten Miles, we rode to *Stockport* in *Cheshire*, where we had a Meeting that Evening, and on the Day following *Benjamin Bangs* came with us to *William Barnes's* House at *Sankey* in *Lancashire*, and we went the same Day to *Liverpool*, being the last Day of the Fourth Month, 1697.

There we abode some Days at *Robert Haydock's*, and had a Meeting, to which Friends came out of the Country. From thence we travel'd to *Chester*, and had a Meeting there on the First Day, many Friends of the Country came to it. Here I parted with *George Rooke*, having a Concern upon my Mind to visit some Meetings in several Counties, so that Night I went to *John Merrock's* in *Cheshire*, where Friends who lived several Miles distant came to see me. I was at a Meeting at *Middlewich* the next Day, and on the Day following had one at *Franley*, the Lord's Power enabled me to perform his Service in his heavenly Testimony, which was acceptable to Friends on several Accounts, who were glad and well refreshed.

The

1697. The next Day I went to *Penketh* in *Lancashire*, and was at a Meeting there on a First Day, which was large and full, many Friends came to it from *Cheshire*, and other Places: I was also at their Monthly Men and Womens Meetings for Truth's Affairs, where the Lord's Power did mightily appear, and I had good Service in divers Respects; then travelling towards *Yorkshire*, I came to *John Acridge's*, and had a Meeting near *Caln*, which was full and large, and another four Miles from thence: So went to *Ireton*, and had a Meeting there on a First day, which was very large, many Friends came far to it, the Lord's Power was greatly manifested therein, and the Mysteries of God's Kingdom wonderfully open'd, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of that great Congregation.

From thence I went to *Steeton*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Bradforth*, and had a Meeting two Miles off from thence; so to *Burton*, and had a Meeting at *Michael Miller's* House on a First Day; from thence to *Pomfret* and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Selby*, and had a Meeting; and the next Day to their Monthly Meeting at *Tuckwith*; and from thence to *York*, and had two Meetings there on a First Day, the Lord's heavenly Power accompanied us to our great Comfort and Satisfaction. From *York* I went towards *Burlington*, having sent Word before, to have a Meeting there the next Day; and from thence to *Scarborough*, and had a Meeting there, Friends were tender and well refresh'd.

Then

Then I went to *Whitby* and had a Meeting; 1697. and from thence to *Gisborough*, where *Joseph Inman*, a Friend from *Ireland*, who had come over to visit his Relations, met me, and accompanied me until I return'd again to *Ireland*, at *Gisborough* I had a Meeting on a First Day, to which came many Friends from several Places, and the Lord's Power mightily appear'd amongst us; many precious Things were open'd, and close Gospel Order recommended, which was very needful there, and in many Places, wherefore it lay upon me to stir up Friends to their Duty in Gospel Discipline. Then I went into *Bishoprick* to *Stockton*, and a living powerful Meeting we had there; and from thence into *Darlington*, and so to *Rayby*, and had a Meeting there; and from thence over *Stainmoor* to *Sedgber*, and had a Meeting at Friends Meeting-House on a First Day, which was large and very full, many Friends coming far thereto, we were well refresh'd and comforted in the Lord. So we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Peace and Unity one with another.

From thence I went to *Kendal*, and had a Meeting there: from thence to *Cumberland*, and was at a Meeting at *Pardsey-cragg*; so to that Counties Monthly Mens Meeting for *Church-Affairs*, and from thence to the *Border-Meeting* on a First Day; and the next Day, being the Thirtieth of the Sixth Month, we took our Journey into *Scotland*, and got that Night to *Dumfreeze*, being Twenty four Miles; and the next Day to *Moneygoff* about Fourty Miles, and

1697. so to *Port-Patrick*, where I sent back my Horse with *John Rutledge* and *Henry Iverson*, two Friends that came from *Cumberland* to accompany us to this Port.

Dunnaghadec in Ireland.

Lisnegarvy.

Lurgan.

Ballyhagan.
The Province Meeting.

The Parliament sit at Dublin.

Rossenallis.

Next Day we took Boat, and on the Day following landed at *Dunnaghadec* in *Ireland*, being the third Day of the Seventh Month, 1697. there I hired a Horse, and rode to *Lisnegarvy* Twenty Miles, and from thence to *Richard Boyes's*, and had a Meeting there on a First Day, so to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting there; and from thence to *Ballyhagan*, and was at the *Province Meeting*, which held part of two Days, for the Worship of God and Affairs of the Church. Then I went to *Dublin* in Company with several Friends, who had a Service to attend there. The Parliament then Sitting, I tarried a Week there, and attended Meetings as they came in Course: then took my Journey homewards, several Friends accompanying me, and the next Day came to my House near *Rossenallis*, being the Twenty Second Day of the Seventh Month, 1697. where I found my Family well, through the Lord's Preservation, who drew me from them in his Service, and enabled me to perform it, for the Good of many, to his Praise and Honour, who is worthy for ever.

W. E. and M.S. present their Intentions of Marriage.

Soon after was our Monthly Meeting at *Mountmelick*, where I and *Mary Strangman* presented our Intentions of Marriage to the Men and Womens Meetings, and in the Week following presented it again to the *Province Meeting* at *Castledermot*, where the Lord was with

with us. When the Service of that Meeting 1697. was over, which held part of three Days, I came to *Mountmelick*.

Mount-
melick.
Mountrath:

Soon after I went to *Mountrath*, and staid two Meetings; but the Parliament being to sit in *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests having prepar'd two Bills to pass into Acts about their *Tythes* and *Maintenance*, which were like to fall heavy on Friends, (if granted.) I rode to *Dublin*, accompanied with *Gershon Boat* and *James Hutchinson*, and join'd with Friends in using our Endeavours with the Members of Parliament, to stop the Priests Proceedings, and in order thereto we drew up in Writing our Objections, and order'd them to be Printed, in Readiness to give in to the Parliament, when the Priests Bills came into the House: we likewise went to one of the Lords Justices, the Lord of *Galway*, and acquainted him how *those Bills, if they passed into Acts, would destroy the Fruits of our Labours*: Also gave him a Paper, that he might see *what the Priests and their Servants had taken from us without those Laws; whereby he might judge, what they would do if those Bills passed into Laws*. We did the like to the Chancellor, and several of the Parliament Men, who seem'd to be courteous and concern'd for us. Having put things in as good Order as well could be, to answer our Opposers, (the Parliament also adjourning for one Week) I left *Dublin* and came to *Mountmelick*, accompanied with two Friends.

W. E. goes
to Dublin.

Objections
against an
injurious
Tythe Bill.

The Govern-
ment, &c.
kind to
Friends.

Soon after was our *Half-Years Meeting* in *Dublin*, and I went thither accompanied with several Friends, where, with other sincere Brethren,

Half-Years-
Meeting at
Dublin.

1697. thren, we were under an Exercife for the *Pro-*
motion of Truth, and removing of those Things,
which hinder the Prosperity thereof. Also a Mi-
 nute was sent from that Meeting to the feveral
 Provinces, advising Friends to *watch againft fuch*
hurtful Things. After the Meeting was over, I
 went Home to my Houfe, and was very unwell
 for fome time, partly by Cold, and partly by
 Occafion of the Exercife I had been under for
 Truth's fake; but the Lord's Power carried me
 over and heal'd me.

W. E. unwell
 for fome
 time.

Now Friends having had my Intentions of
 Marriage with *Mary Strangman* under their Con-
 fideration for fome time, in Men and Womens
 Meetings, and Enquiry being made, and all
 Things clear; alfo publick Notice given of the
 Time and Place, upon the Firft Day of the
 Tenth Month, and Fourth of the Week, 1697.
 before a publick Affembly in our ufual Meeting-
 Houfe at *Mountmelick*, We took each other in
 Marriage: in which weighty Affair the Lord's
 heavenly Prefence accompanied us, to our great
 Comfort and Confirmation; and many in that
 Meeting being fenfible thereof, were refresh'd
 in their Spirits; alfo feveral Testimonies born
 to the Lord's Goodnefs, which attended us in
 that Ordinance, everlafting Praise to his worthy
 Name for ever, *Amen.*

His Marri-
 age folem-
 nized.

Now I continued fome few Weeks at my own
 Houfe, keeping to our Meetings as they fell in
 Courfe, until our Province *Quarterly* Meeting at
Castledermot, where I was under fome Exercife,
 but the Lord's Power and heavenly Testimony
 prevail'd, and the Service of Truth went on,

Quarterly
 Meeting at
 Castledermot.

so that we had a comfortable heavenly Meeting, 1698. and Friends were refresh'd in the Lord. When the Service of that Meeting was over, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and publick Service in Truth's Affairs, I went Home, in Company with several Friends, and duly attended the Service of our Meetings, as appointed, and the Lord bless'd his Work, and his concern'd Servants therein, although a *Worldly selfish Spirit* in some strugled hard, yet the Lord crown'd his Testimony with Dominion, his heavenly Power and Presence appear'd with us and for us, against that Spirit, which so predominated in some.

S E C T. XVIII.

In 1698. He visits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wise Counsel in a difficult Strait at the Province Meeting. In 1699. His Visit to Ulster, and some Part of Connaught. At Rapho and Sligo the Priests made some Opposition. He settles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joins with Friends in their Provincial Visit.

AT our following *National Meeting* at *Dublin* in the third Month, 1698. several Testimonies were born in Publick, against that *Worldly Earthly Spirit*, by approved Brethren both of *England* and this Nation, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, which was glorious amongst us there, as at other Meetings upon Truth's Service. So returning home

A Selfish Spirit testified against.

1698. after the Service was over, I kept to Meetings about us, and was at our next *Province Meeting* at *Castledermot*, where the Lord's sweet comfortable Presence was with us, and Matters relating to *Church Order* and *Discipline* were closely proceeded on with Unity and Love, to the great Satisfaction of faithful concern'd Friends. When the Service of this Meeting was over, which lasted part of three Days, I returned home in the Company of Friends, and kept to Meetings about us, and to the Service of them as usual.

Province Meeting at Castledermot.

W. E. &c. visit Friends in the North

Meetings at Dublin. Wicklow.

Wexford. Province Meeting at Castledermot.

Height of Mind, &c. hindereth Truth's prosperity.

In the Sixth Month, 1698. I travelled into the *North*, accompanied with some Friends, and was at the *Province Meeting* at *Lurgan*, which held part of three Days in Truth's Service, and the Lord's Power was mightily manifested amongst us to our great Comfort; then I with some Friends travelled together, and visited most Meetings in that Part of *Ulster*, then came up the Country to *Dublin*, and had three Meetings there: so to the County of *Wicklow* (accompanied with several Friends from *Dublin*) and had two Meetings in that County, and one in the County of *Wexford*, so came to *Leinster Province Meeting* at *Castledermot*, which held part of three Days, and a great Appearance of Friends, where the heavenly glorious Presence of the Lord was amongst us, and things relating to *Church Government* closely discoursed of, for the Honour of God, and good of his People; the *World and Things of it in particular* were under our Consideration, as they had been often before, viz. *The Riches, Height, Finery and Delight*

light thereof, which too much prevailed to the Damage of many, and Hinderance of Truth's Prosperity; as also to the Grief and Wounding of the Hearts of true, sincere, self-denying Friends, who loved the Truth more than all. 1698.

After much Discourse how to stop the Stream thereof, that it might not prevail over our Society, it appear'd difficult to accomplish, and the Way intricate, how to deal with such, to bring them into the Bounds of Christian Moderation, to use the Creatures in their proper Places and Services, for which they were created and given of God to Men; (and avoid Covetousness.) So the Way not opening with Clearness to proceed, I desired Friends to adjourn the Meeting, which was done, and the Friends of the said Meeting met together again, with many ancient concerned Women. I desired we might be still, and wait on the Lord, that He might open our Hearts, and shew us how to proceed in this weighty Matter. Accordingly Friends were all still and quiet, and the Lord fill'd our Hearts with his holy Spirit and ancient Goodness; so that the Meeting was cover'd with the Glory of the Lord, that shined amongst us, then A Way open'd in his Divine Light, how to proceed in the present Affair, and Things were offer'd to the Meeting in that Matter, which answer'd the Witness of God in all their Hearts, so that there was an Agreement to observe the same, and many Testimonies born to Truth's Limits, and against the Covetous Worldly Spirit. So Friends parted in much Gladness, and with great Satisfaction.

The Lord is to be waited upon for Counsel in weighty Matters.

1698. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home the next Day with my Wife, keeping to our Meetings as usually, until the Ninth Month, and then rode to *Edenderry*, and was at Friends Meeting there, and from thence to *Dublin*, in company with many Friends going to our Half-Years Meeting, which held three Days in the *Worship of God and Church-Affairs*; divers Friends were there from several Parts of the Nation, and Things were carried on in Quietness, though there was an opposite Spirit to Truth's Testimony that did appear, yet the Lord's Power, which was with us, was over it, and Friends kept in the Wisdom of God. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took my Journey homeward in the Company of several Friends.

*Ninth Month
Half-Years
Meeting at
Dublin.*

*Province
Meeting for
Leinster at
the Moat.*

Now cold Winter Weather being come, and I not able to endure Hardship, to travel in Truth's Service as formerly, being ancient, I kept to Meetings as they fell in Course; our *Province Meeting for Leinster* being at the *Moat*, I went thither in Company of several Friends, and we had a comfortable Meeting, several Friends in the Ministry from *England* were there, and had a time to clear themselves in their Service, whereby Friends and others were edified. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went home again in the Company of many Friends; and sometime after, finding my Body able to ride short Journies, and having Clearness in my Spirit, I went to *Birr*, to visit Friends, and had a good fresh Meeting there.

*A good
Meeting at
Birr.*

The

The Week following I went to the *Moat*, accompanied with *John Pim* and *Gerſhon Boat*, and was at their Meeting on First Day, which was full, and the Lord's good Prefence with us; Things relating to Truth's Testimony were largely open'd in the Demonſtration of the Spirit and Power of Chriſt, Friends were well reſreſh'd in the Lord, and in one another; ſo I took leave of Friends there, and came Home.

Now not being able to endure Hardſhip in Travel, I ſtaid about Home, keeping to our uſual Meetings, as they fell in Courſe until the Third Month. Then I rode to *Dublin* to our National Half-Years Meeting, which held part of four Days, and a great Appearance of Friends from ſeveral Parts was there, and the heavenly glorious Prefence and Power of the Lord Jeſus was with us, both in Meetings for Divine Worſhip, and thoſe for the Service of Truth in Church-Affairs, many things relating thereto were cloſely manag'd in the Wiſdom of God, in great Unity, Peace and Concord. When the Service of that Meeting was over, finding my Strength of Body much decay'd, I return'd Home again in the Company of Friends.

The Week following I rode to *Caſtledermot*, to our Quarterly Meeting for the Province of *Leinſter*, which held part of Three Days, and the Lord's wonted Goodneſs was plentifully with us to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, and Truth's Affairs cloſely manag'd in much Unity. We parted in a Senſe of the Lord's Goodneſs, and I return'd home in the Company of Friends, and attended our Meetings as uſual,

1699. until the Sixth Month ; then finding my Health and Strength increase, I went a Journey towards the *North*, and took *New-Garden* and *Dublin* Meetings in my way, and the Lord's Power mightily accompanied his Testimony. *George Rooke* went with me from *Dublin* to the *North*, and in two Days we came to *Lurgan*.

New-Garden
Dublin.

W. E. and
G. R. go in-
to the North
together.
Lurgan.

Ballyhagan.
Charle-
mount.
Toberhead.

Grange.
Colerain.
Duncldy.

Dungivin.

Rapho.

Next Day to the *Quarterly* Meeting near *Ballinderry*, which continued part of three Days, for the *Worship of God* and *Church Affairs*. When the Service of the Meeting was over, we went to *Lurgan* Meeting, and then to *Ballyhagan* Meeting, and so to the Meeting beyond *Charlemount*, and *Toberhead* Meeting near *Salter's Town*, where many Friends met us, also many other People came, and a heavenly Meeting it was. Then we went to *Grange*; thence to *Colerain*, and so to *Duncldy* Meeting, in all which Meetings with Friends, the mighty Power of the Lord did accompany us in his Word and Testimony, to the *Comfort and Confirmation of faithful Friends*, and *Placing of Judgment on the Unfaithful*. Now having so far gone through Friends Meetings, we entred on the Mountains in the County of *Londonderry*, and had a Meeting at *Dungivin* on a First Day, to which came many People, several Persons of Account; and all seem'd to be well satisfied with what was declared in the Authority of the Lord's Spirit and Power, which reach'd his Witnesses in their Hearts.

Then leaving *Londonderry* about two Miles on the Right Hand, we came to *Rapho*, in the County of *Dunnegal*, the Bishop's Place, where

we

we lodg'd at an *Inn*, and endeavour'd to get a Meeting there, but none durst let us have a House to meet in, for Fear of the Bishop, tho' several would fain have had a Meeting to hear us: so the next Morning we appointed a Meeting in the Market-Place, to begin at the Ninth Hour, and went there accordingly, where several came; and while my Fellow-Labourer was declaring Truth to the People, two Priests came with a Constable, and laid Hands on him, saying, *He was the King's Prisoner, and must go with him*, the Priest brawl'd and rag'd; then I stood up by the Market-Cross, and desired them to be civil and quiet, and hear what we had to say; then if any Magistrate had any thing to question us of, we would go to him; but the Priest rag'd, and was so full of Wrath that he trembled: They would know, *What we were? whence we came? and, why we came there?* I ask'd if they were Magistrates? And they said, No. Then I told them, *We were the King's Subjects, and Inhabiters in the Nation as well as they*; and told the Priest that trembled, *He was full of Wrath, and not worthy speaking to, unless he would discourse soberly*; but for the Peoples sake, and for their Information, who had heard various Reports concerning us and our Principles, I would give them an Account both what we were, whence we came, why we came there, and what Faith and Principles we held: So gave an Account of Things until I was clear, which the Priests could not endure, but went away; for the Authority of Truth was over them. And we kept the Meeting until we were clear in our Spirits, and then went

A Meeting in the Market place.

A Constable apprehends G. R.

The Priest rag'd against Friends.

W. E informs the People of Friends principles, and of their Message to them, &c.

1699. to our Lodging; where, having a large Room, and an Entry adjoining, I told our Landlady (being a Widow) we intended to have a Meeting, and she gave consent: so we gave Notice to have it at the Fifth Hour that Evening, and a full, powerful, heavenly Meeting we had, many People of Account were there, and the powerful Testimony of the Word of Life went over them all.

Rapho, a
large Meeting
at the
Inn.

A Meeting
Two Miles
distant.

Two at Li
therkenny.

The next Day we had a Meeting two Miles from thence, to which several came, and desired to have another Meeting; but we could not stay then, having before appointed a Meeting at *Litherkenny*, to begin at the First Hour that Afternoon, where some Convinced People, scattered'd in that Country, met us, they having Notice of our Coming; and we had a good open Meeting in the *Under-Sheriff's* Barn, who kept the chief *Inn* in that Town: we lodged there that Night, the next Morning it was with me to have another Meeting, which accordingly we had, and it was a comfortable confirming Meeting.

We advised those few convinc'd People in that Quarter, to meet together at *Hugh Hamilton's* House, to wait on the Lord; which they assented to. And being clear of our Service in those Parts, *William Whiteside*, *Jacob Marshall* and *Bartholomew Garnet*, who had been with us at divers Meetings, and helpful to us in that rough Country, return'd home; but I with my Companions, *George Rooke*, *Abel Strettell*, *Richard Guy* and *Henry Ridgway*, took our Journey towards *Cannaught*, and in a little more than

two

two Days Travel came to *Sligo*, upon a Seventh Day of the Week. And the High-Sheriff of the County, and a Justice of the Peace living in the Town, we acquainted them; as also the Provost of the Town, that we intended to have a Meeting there next Day, they were very civil, and granted us the Market-House to meet in: there was a great Concourse of People, and the Things of God's Kingdom were largely declar'd in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of *Christ*. The next Day we had a Meeting at *Killoony*, Six Miles from thence; but the Priest of the Parish was angry, and got a Warrant from a Justice of the Peace to *break up our Meeting, and to set us in the Stocks for an Hour*; the Constable came to execute it, but the Lord's Power prevented them, and therein we kept our Meeting, though the Priest was in the next Room; and after the Meeting he was moderate.

A Meeting
in the Mar-
ket House
at Sligo.

A Meeting
at Killoony.

The Priest
afterwards
moderated.

Then we went back to *Sligo*, having appointed another Meeting there, to be on the Day following, a Merchant in the Town having a large empty House, was so kind and friendly as to let us meet therein; where we had an heavenly glorious Meeting, for Christ's Testimony sunk into many of their Spirits. There were several eminent People at it, one Justice of the Peace, and two Justices Wives; some came to us after the Meeting, and express'd their Satisfaction. When the Meeting was over, we rode to *Killoony*, and lodg'd there that Night, the next Day being very stormy we came to *Car-rickdrumroosk*, and at our *Inn* where we lodg'd, there

1699. there being a good convenient Room for a Meeting, I ask'd the Woman of the House, *If we might have a Meeting there that Evening?* she gave Liberty, and Notice was given for a Meeting to begin at the Fifth Hour, many came to it, and it was a powerful opening Meeting, the People seem'd to be well satisfied, and worthy of the Opportunity.

A powerful Meeting at Killoony.

Province Meeting at the Moat.

The next Day we travel'd hard to get to *Langford* in time, to get a Meeting, there ; but we found the Peoples Hearts shut up, therefore had not one ; but we lodged there that Night, and then came to the *Moat* to our *Province* Meeting, being the Twenty third Day of the seventh Month, 1699. where we met with many Friends Brethren and Elders, they being upon the Service of visiting Friends in the Province, and I being one appointed by the Meeting to join in that Service ; we concluded to meet in *Dublin*, the Tenth Day of the following Eighth Month. So I return'd home with Friends, having had my Health and Strength very well, to perform my Service for the Lord in the foregoing Journey ; and the Lord's blessed Power was mighty with us, that went over all, everlasting Praise to his great and glorious Name, *Amen*.

W. E. went to Dublin, in order to proceed on a Religious Visit of Friends.

Then according to Agreement I went to *Dublin*, to join visiting Friends in that Service : as I went, my Horse threw me, and I was sorely bruised, but *John Pim* and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle* being with me, help'd me up, and staid me with their Hands, until I recovered Strength to sit on Horseback. I rode in great Pain to *Dublin*, yet join'd there with the rest of Friends

Friends appointed for the Service aforesaid, 1699. where we made full Enquiry of Men and Women Friends, and such in general as frequented our religious Meetings, how they walked in the Truth in their Places and Stations, according to Gospel Order, that their Lights might shine before Men in a good and righteous Conversation, to the Glory of God, who had called and gathered us to be a People. We had several Meetings on the like Account in that City, and spent three Days in such Service to good Purpose, the Lord's Power and heavenly Presence being with us, which crowned our Labours, and made them acceptable. Several Meetings in Dublin on that account

And when clear, we went from thence in Peace and Comfort of the Lord's good Spirit, and that Day came to Wicklow Twenty four Miles; but I rode in great Pain of the Hurt I got by the Fall off my Horse, yet the Lord's Goodness help'd me through. We had three Meetings with Friends in that County, upon the like Enquiry as at Dublin. Then we went to the County of Wexford, and had two Meetings with Friends there on the like Account: Wicklow.
then to the County of Catherlough, and had two Meetings with Friends upon the same Occasion; in all which Meetings we had good Satisfaction in our Labours of Love for the Honour of God, and Good of one another. Now our Service being over in this Visit, we returned Home, and the Week following the Quarterly Province-Meeting for Leinster being appointed at Catherlough. Wexford.
I rode thither, where was a very great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and a great Concourse of other People: Catherlough
the Quarterly Province Meeting at Catherlough

1699. the Meeting held part of three Days for the *Worship of God and Church-Affairs*; it was a powerful heavenly Meeting, the Lord's Power was over all, and his Witness was reached in many Hearts, to their great Satisfaction and Comfort.

Here we made our Return to the Mens-Meeting of our Service in the Visit before-mention'd, which seem'd to be satisfactory. After this Meeting ended I returned Home, and kept to our usual Meetings; also visited Friends at *Mountrath*, and went to the Burial of *Elizabeth Smith* near *Edenderry*, having good Service at the *Grave-Yard* in the Testimony of Truth, many Friends and others being there: After which I tarried the Meeting of Friends at *Edenderry*, and then came to *Ballynolert*, and staid one Meeting there; so came with *Robert Hoope* and *John Barcroft* to our Meeting at *Mountmelick*, and some time after went to the *Moat*, where we had several Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Goodness was with us, in which we were well refresh'd together. After which I return'd Home, and kept to our Meetings as they came in Course, until the latter End of the Second Month, 1700.

Mountrath.
Burial of
Elizabeth
Smith near
Edenderry.

A Meeting
there.
Ballynolert.
Mountme-
lick.

Several
Meetings at
the Moat.

S E C T. XIX.

1700.


In 1700. He visits Munster, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, He, G. R. and J. F. went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court all three were put in the Stocks. At Abby-Boyl they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They writ to the Bishop of Clougher, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster.

AT which time, I went towards *Munster* to visit Friends, and was at a Meeting at *Mountrath*, and one at *Knockballymagher*, and so went to *Limerick*, accompanied with Friends, and staid there three Meetings; we were well refresh'd in the Lord: And then rode to *Charlevil*, and staid one Meeting, from thence to *Cork*, and were there with Friends at several Meetings, it being the Time of their *Provincial Meeting*, the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us. Here I was taken with a great Pain in my right Side, yet the Lord's Power enabled me to answer the Service of that Meeting; when it was over we parted in the sweet Love of God, and Comfort of his Holy Spirit.

I rode in much Pain that Day (accompanied with several Friends) to *Cloughbeen* Twenty two Miles, where I tarried that Night, and *John Pim* with me; the next Morning we got to *John Fennell's*, and had a Meeting with Friends to worship God, whose Goodness was with us. The next Day, being accompanied with several Friends, I rode to *Thurles*, about Fourteen Miles,

in

1700. in great Pain, my Distemper increasfing. And on the Day following with much Difficulty got to *James Hutchinson's*, not being able to go any further; there I lay under great Affliction, which increas'd with a violent Pain, and grievous Sorenefs over my Body, yet nothing to be feen outwardly.

W. E. much
afflicted
with Bodily
Pain.

Being eafier
returns
home.

Thomas Pierce of *Limerick* came with me from *Cork*, on purpofe to help me, and adminiftered what he thought was proper for my Distemper, to give me Eafe: my Wife came and ftaid with me, alfo fome of my Children, and feveral Friends came to fee me. In about the Space of Seventeen Days, finding fome Eafe, I was defirous to go Home if poffible, and, through the Lord's Mercy, rode thither in two Days, being Fourteen Miles. Now, the *National Half-Years Meeting* being at hand (but about a Week to it) and I, having fome Service before me at that Meeting, was defirous to be there to perform it, although the Distemper and Sorenefs remain'd much upon me; yet I was willing to trust the Lord, who had often help'd me thro' great Weaknefs, to perform many weighty Services for his Honour, the Promotion of his Truth and good of his People.

Soon after
goes to the
Half-Years
Meeting at
Dublin.

So I took my Journey to *Dublin*, in Company of feveral Friends, and in two Days got thither, being Thirty four Miles, where the Lord by his Power ftrengthened and enabled me, to perform my Service in the Meeting at that Seafon; there was a very great Appearance of Friends from feveral Parts of the Nation, and we had divers good Opportunities, the Lord's Power through

through his Spirit open'd deep Myſteries to us, 1700. both in *Doctrin*e and *Discipline*, to our great Benefit and Comfort. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Horſe at *Roger Robert's*, thither many Friends and Brethren came, where we parted after Supplication to the Lord, whoſe Love and Life flow'd in us: In two Days time I came Home to my Houſe, the Lord's Name be praiſed for evermore.

Now, finding my Body unable to endure long Journies, I kept to the Service of Meetings near Home, as they fell in Courſe; and about the Beginning of the Sixth Month, 1700. I went with *George Rooke* to a Meeting at *Ayres-Court* in *Connaught*, where few or none had been before, and another at *Ballyboy*, where many People came, and heavenly Things were largely open'd in the Teſtimony of Truth, which reach'd God's Witneſs in the Hearers, who ſignified their Satisfaction with what was declar'd, in the Demonſtration of the Lord's Spirit and Power. We likewiſe had a ſweet comfortable Meeting with Friends at *Birr*, and ſo return'd Home.

W. E. and
G. R. had a
Meeting at
Ayres-Court
in Con-
naught.
Ballyboy.

Birr.

Now, finding my Body of Ability to travel, I found ſome Openneſs in my Heart to go in Truth's Service again into *Connaught*, and ſome other Places, that wanted Viſiting with faithful Labourers. So on the Sixteenth Day of the Sixth Month, 1700. I took my Journey, accompanied with *George Rooke*, and ſeveral other Friends, and we had a Meeting at *Ballyboy*, and another at *John Aſhton's* Houſe, where none had been before, many Profeſſors came to that Meet-

Ballyboy.

1700. Meeting, and seem'd to be well satisfied with what they heard.

Then we went to *Ayres-Court* in *Connaught*, where several Friends came, and being set down to wait upon the Lord, in a Barn that we had obtain'd to meet in that Day; Col. *Ayres*, who was Owner of that Place, came with a Lawyer and some others, together with a Constable and Wardens, who in a violent Manner push'd and haled us out of our peaceable Meeting, and drove us into the Street, then commanded the Constable to put me in the *Stocks*, and he did so; which was a Grief to the People, some of them wept, to see an ancient Man set in the Stocks for Worshipping G O D, having never seen the like before: then many People being gather'd about the Stocks, with several Friends, *George Rooke* spoke a few Words by way of Exhortation; wherefore Col. *Ayres* commanded the Constable to set him in the Stocks, which he readily did; afterwards *Jacob Fuller* for the like was also set in the Stocks with us, where we sat together in sweet Peace and Comfort of the Lord's Holy Spirit.

After some time of sitting there, the People being troubled for us, the Constable open'd the Stocks, and bade me *take out my Leg*, I told him, *I did not put it in*; so he held the Stocks open with one Hand, and took my Leg out with the other: my Companions were also set at Liberty, and the Lord's mighty Power was with us, which *sprung in my Heart as a Fountain, wherein I publish'd the mighty Day of the Lord, warning all to repent; also declared the Gospel of*

Peace

W. E. G. R.
and J. F.
put into the
Stocks at
Ayres-Court

Afterwards
set at Li-
berty, and
had a good
Meeting.

Peace and glad Tidings in the Openings of Life, 1700.
through the Lord's Spirit; and we had a brave
heavenly Meeting, Truth's Testimony was over
the Heads of our Opposers, and Friends sweetly
refresh'd: So parting with Joy in an heavenly
Dominion, I with my Companions rode that
Night to Ballinasloe, and some went farther, Ballinasloe.
next Day we came up to the rest of our Com-
pany, and rode to Carrickdrumroosk Thirty five Carrick-
Miles, and on the Day following had a Meeting drumroosk,
at the Inn, where we lodged, to which several
sober People came, and seem'd to be well satisfi-
fied with what they heard.

Then we went to *Abby-boyle*, and lodg'd at the *Abby-boyle*,
Burgo-Master's House, who let us have his Stable
to meet in, at the Eighth Hour in the Morning,
so Notice thereof being given, the People ge-
nerally were willing to come to the Meeting,
and in order thereto were gathering; but Priest Dean Cope
Cope, being Dean there, obstructed what he obstructeth
could, and set a Company of rude Boys to make a Meeting
a great Noise, and a Man to play the Fool: there.
but I went into the Street near the Dean's House,
and Friends came after me, where in the Lord's
Power I sounded forth the great Day of the Lord's The Day of
Coming, the Dread whereof silenc'd the Rabble, the the Lord's
Man also who plaid the Fool fled; then the Peo- coming
ple gathering in the Streets, others looking out sounded
at their Chamber Windows, I preach'd Repent- forth.
ance, and open'd the Way of Life and Salvation to
them. The Dean being within the Hearing of W. E.
what I thus declar'd in the Lord's Power, I preach'd
challenged him to come forth before the People, to Repentance,
prove his Practise agreeable with Christianity, and &c. to the
People.

1700. *to disprove ours if he could; but he would not appear. So when I was clear, George Rooke pray'd to the Lord in the Street, and we had a good Meeting, being held and concluded in Truth's Authority, which was over all, and the People were loving.*

After a good Meeting held in the Street, the People appear loving.

At Sligo the Magistrates kind to Friends.

Three Meetings there in the Session-house.

Balleek.

Petticoe. A good Meeting at the Inn.

Then I call'd for the Man whom the Dean had sent to play the Fool, and he coming to me, I admonish'd him, he seem'd to be sorry for what he had done, saying, *He believed I was a good Man, and if he had known as much before, as he did then, he would not have done so for five Shillings.* And after our Service here was over, we took Horse and rode that Day to Sligo, Twenty Miles, where the High Sheriff and Magistrates were very civil and kind, and said *That any thing they could serve us in, should not be wanting; they freely granted us the Session-House to meet in, and let us have the Key of the Door.* We had three Meetings therein, and the Lord's Presence and Power was gloriously with us, which crown'd our Service, and bowed the Spirits of many, *one Justice of the Peace sate with us the first Meeting, that we might have no Disturbance.* We abode at that Town three Nights, and being clear of our Service there, rode to Balleek, where several desir'd a Meeting, the Owner of the Place then living there, came to us, and offer'd his *Assistance in any thing he could serve us; but other Service being before us, hindred us from staying a Meeting there at that time.*

Afterwards we came to Petticoe, and found Freedom in our Spirits to have a Meeting at the

the Inn, where we lodg'd, and sent abroad to 1700.
 give Notice of it: so in about three Hours time
 there was a brave Gathering of sober deserving
 People: it was a powerful Meeting, and they
 parted friendly. The next Day we rode to
 Auger Twenty five Miles, being bad Way over Augher.
 Mountains, and also a fore Rain and Storm in
 our Faces, that both we and our Horses were
 much foyl'd; but through the Mercy of God,
 we all got there well, and the next Day had a
 Meeting: the People were civil and quiet. *A Meeting there.*

The Bishop of the Diocess lived about a Mile
 from that Place, but was not at Home, so could
 not invite him to our Meeting, but sent him
 three little Books inclos'd in a Letter, a Copy
 whereof follows, viz.

For the Bishop of Clougher.

FRIEND,

HERE are a few of the true Christian *A Letter to the Bishop of Clougher.*
 Church of Reform'd Protestants, We are
 upon a Visit of our Christian Friends and People,
 according to Christian Duty, which our Saviour and
 his Apostles taught, and practis'd for our Example
 to follow, and because of other Service on this Ac-
 count; our Time would not well admit to give thee
 a Visit at this time, yet thou being a Ruling-Man
 in Church Affairs, we did not forget thee; but as
 a Token of our Friendship have sent thee here in-
 closed Three little Books, which may be for thy
 Profit,

1700. Profit, if rightly applied; which is all at present
 from thy Christian Friends,

AUGHER, the 27th of
 the Sixth Month, 1700.

William Edmundson.
 George Rooke,
 Roger Roberts,
 Thomas Winsloe.

After this Meeting we rode to *John Whiteside's*
 near *Charlemount*, Fifteen Miles, and the next
 Day had a heavenly Meeting with Friends at
 their Meeting-House, and on the Day following
 went to *Toberhead* Twenty Miles; the next
 Day, being First Day of the Week, we had a
 Meeting with Friends at *Thomas Gregg's* House,
 many Friends met us there, (from *Grange* and
Dunclaudy) then we went to *Colerain*, and had
 a Meeting there, and several Friends came out
 of the Country to it; from thence we rode to
Grange, and had a Meeting there with Friends,
 and another at *Antrim*.

Then we went to *Richard Boyes's* House, ac-
 companied with many Friends, where we staid
 the Province Meeting, which held two Days,
 and a great Appearance of Friends there was,
 and the mighty Power of the Lord was with
 us; when the Service of that Meeting was o-
 ver, we rode to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting
 there, and another at *Ballyhagan*; then rode to
 Friends near *Ballyhayes*, Thirty two Miles. When
 we had gone through these Meetings, we rode
 to the County of *Longford* to get Meetings, and
 spread Truth in those Places; so had a Meeting
 at *Granard*, where none had been before, and
 many

many came to it, which was a powerful Meeting, 1700. and many were reach'd with Truth's Testimony, and desirous to have more such Meetings.

Thence we went to *Ballinalee*, and had a *Ballinalee* Meeting about a Mile from thence, several Professors came to it, and the *Mystery of Faith* was largely opened to them. After that we had another Meeting at a Place call'd *Tristiny*, where *Tristiny* several Friends met us from the *Moat* and *Mountmelick*, some noted Persons and others came to that Meeting, and the everlasting Gospel was largely preach'd to them in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord.

After this Meeting, we rode to *Lismoiny* to *Lismoiny* *Isaac Fuller's*, and there parted in the sweet Peace and Unity of the Lord's blessed Spirit, that accompanied us in our Travel and Service, and was *Mouth* and *Wisdom* to us in every Place where we came, so that Gainfayers could not oppose, and many confessed to the Truth of the Testimony we bore for God, and his dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ, everlasting Praise to his great Name, *Amen*.

Then *George Rooke* and *Roger Roberts* went home to *Dublin*, *Thomas Winsloe* to *Birr*, and I to my own House, accompanied with *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*, the Eighteenth Day of the seventh Month, 1700.

In a short time after our *Provincial Quarterly* *Quarterly* Meeting was at *Catherlough*, and my Mind was inclin'd to be there; so I went in Faith of the Lord's Power, tho' in much Pain, and the Lord help'd me, so that I perform'd that Journey. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I

1700. return'd Home in the Company of several Friends. Soon after that *George Rooke* came from *Dublin*, to our Monthly Meeting at *Mountmelick*; after which we travel'd together in the *Kings-County* and *County of Tipperary*, visiting some Meetings; and also went to *Clonmel* to the Province Meeting for *Munster*, which held two Days for the Worship of God and Church Discipline.

Kings-County and County of Tipperary. Munster Province Meeting at Clonmel.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, we rode towards *Dublin* in Company of several Friends of *Munster*, and in three Days got there; the next Day the *National Half-Years Meeting* began, and many Friends from several Parts of the Nation came to it, which held four Days in Doctrine and Church Discipline, and there I met with some Exercise; but the Lord's Power carried me through it, as at other times, and we had a good heavenly Meeting, and when over, parted in the Love of God and Comfort of his blessed Spirit; so I returned Home in the Company of several Friends.

National Half Years Meeting at Dublin.

About Eight or Ten Days after I was drawn in Spirit to go again to *Dublin*, which accordingly I did, accompanied with my Son *Tryal*, and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle*, where I found Service for Truth's Testimony, that required my being there at that time: sensible honest-hearted Friends were glad of my Coming. I staid four Meetings in *Dublin*, and the Lord's Power in his Testimony was over opposite Spirits. One *John Beck*, who had profess'd Truth, and was gone from Friends for a Wife, together with his said Wife, both then appearing in our publick

W. E. goes again to Dublin.

John Beck an Apostate.

lick Meeting for the Worship of God, in a bitter 1701.
and envious Spirit, with railing Accusations against
Friends, were publickly detected, and their Folly
manifested, and Friends were refresh'd and com-
forted. So being clear, I returned homewards
with my said two Sons, and some other Friends.

That Day I came to my Son-in-Law *William*
Fayle's, and next Day to *Ballynolert*, where I Ballynolert.
staid a Meeting with Friends, then came home
and kept to our own Meetings, as they came
in Course, it being Winter-Season, and old Age
weak'ning my Ability. In the Twelfth Month
our Province Meeting falling in Course to be Leinster
Province
Meeting at
the Moat.
at the *Moat*, I rode thither in the Company of
several Friends. The Meeting held part of two
Days: it was an heavenly comfortable Meeting,
Friends were sweetly refresh'd, and parted in
the Sense of God's Love upon their Hearts and
Spirits.

Then I came Home in the Company of several
Friends, and kept to Meetings near hand, as
they came in Course, being not well that Win-
ter; yet felt a Concern upon my Spirit to visit
some Places in the North of *England*. So on
the Sixth Day of the Third Month following,
in the Year, 1701. I went from my House,
tho' not in Health, and in two Days came to
Dublin very weary; next Day the Service of our Half-Year-
Meeting at
Dublin.
National Meeting begun, and a great Appear-
ance of Elders and Friends was there from several
Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's mighty
Power was with us, to our great Comfort and Sa-
tisfaction, which made me easie over my Illness.
The Service of this Meeting lasted Part of Six
Days.

1701.

S E C T. XVI.

In 1701. He visits the North of England, in about two Months Time returns, and writes to R. T. an excellent diffusive Letter against the too eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and Great Things of this Life.

W. E. goes
for England,
&c.

Finding my self stronger and better in Health, through the Lord's Power which heal'd me, I laid my Intention of going for *England* before the Elders and Brethren, who gave their free Consent, *George Rooke, Thomas Pearce* and *Jacob Fuller* accompanied me for *England*, intending to go to *London* to the Yearly Meeting. We took Shipping at *Dublin*, on the Sixteenth Day of the Month aforesaid, and many Friends accompanied us to the Water-Side, where we parted in a sweet tender Frame, and Comfort of God's Love. We had an easie smooth Passage, and in about Thirty two Hours landed at *Nesson*, from thence we rode to *Chester*, and being at Friends Meeting there, I felt something of Opposition, which after the Meeting appear'd in a high floating Spirit of one, who could not bear Reproof, and who afterwards for Disorders was deny'd by Friends.

A Meeting
at Chester.

From thence we rode to *John Merrick's*, it was a very wet Day, and I got a great Cold; from thence we went to *Middlewich* in *Cheshire*, to Friends Meeting there, it being First Day of the Week and Eighteenth of the Third Month aforesaid. In the latter End of the Meeting I was seiz'd with great Illness, and Pain over my Body,

Middlewich.

W. E. is taken ill with
Pain.

Body, and was forc'd to stay at the House of 1701.
 our Friend *William Handcock* five Days, where they were very kind and tender to me. Here by a mutual Consent *George Rooke* and *Jacob Fuller* went on their Journey towards *London*, to the Yearly Meeting, and *Thomas Pierce* staid. I was not able to travel with them, and besides was stop'd in my Spirit from going to *London*. When I was able I went *Northwards*, as the Way most clearly open'd to me, accompanied with *Thomas Pierce*. We came to *Penketh* in *Lancashire*, and were at Friends Meeting there on First Day, where the Lord enabled me to open many Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom and Government, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, who gave me Strength over my Weakness, and we were well refresh'd in the Lord; and also many Friends came to see me, and we were glad of each other.

From thence we went to *John Haydock's*, and staid there two Nights, where unexpectedly we met with *John Bousted*, *Robert Atkinson*, *Peter Fearon*, and several others, going to the Yearly Meeting at *London*: we were glad and comforted to see one another; but they seem'd to be much concern'd and troubled, that they could not have my Company to *London*. *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Lancaster*, and staid there one Night, and had a Meeting with Friends; also visited Friends in Prison in the Castle for not paying Tythes to the Priests. Next Day we rode to *Swarthmore* to see *Margaret Fox*, who who was then weak in Body.

We

1701. We abode there three Nights, and were at
 ~~~~~ their Meeting on First Day, and the Lord's  
 Power was with us to our great Comfort, then  
 we rode to *Kendal*, and several Friends of  
*Swarthmore* went with us. The next Day we  
 Camsgill. rode to *Camsgill*, and staid at *Thomas Cams* three  
 Nights, and were with them at their Meeting.  
 Monthly Meeting at From thence we went to *Kendal*, to the Monthly  
 Meeting at Meeting of Men and Women, for Business  
 in *Church-Affairs*, and many things were largely  
 open'd to them on that Account, which seem'd to be great Satisfaction and Comfort to  
 many.

Then we rode Home with *John Bleakling*, and  
 Rissindale. next Morning into *Rissindale*, accompanied with  
 many Friends, where we had a large Meeting  
 out of Doors, many came to it both Friends  
 and others from several Places, being on a First  
 Day of the Week, and the Lord mightily  
 strengthned me, to declare the *Word of Life*,  
 which reach'd many Hearts; then we rode  
 back to *Sedgber* General Meeting, where many  
 Friends came, both of *Torkshire*, *Lancashire* and  
*Westmorland*, and a powerful heavenly Meeting  
 it was; many Hearts were tender'd and weighty  
 Things in the Lord's Power were open'd, relating  
 both to *Doctrine* and *Gospel Order*; the  
 Lord having strengthned and heal'd me of my  
 Illness. From thence we went to *Kirby-Stephen*,  
 where I met with *Lancelot Lancaster* my old Acquaintance of *Little-Musgrove*, the Place where  
 I was born.

I had a Desire to have a Meeting there, and  
 ask'd him, *If he could accommodate us with a*  
 Place

Place to meet in, who cheerfully replied he 1701.  
 would do it: Then I rode in Company with  
 Thomas Pierce to Little-Musgrove, where the Peo-  
 ple shew'd their Gladness to see me; and I gave  
 them Notice of having a Meeting there on the  
 First Day following, there having not been a  
 Meeting there of the People called *Quakers*:  
 they seem'd very willing and ready to further  
 the same; so we rode on to Appleby, and lodg'd Appleby.  
 that Night at the Goaler's, who kept an Inn,  
 Two Friends being Prisoners there for some  
 Priests Demands. The next Day we rode to  
 Strickland-Head, and had a Meeting there with Strickland-  
 Friends, here Anthony Robinson came to us, new-  
 ly come from Ireland.

Next Day we came to Little-Musgrove, where Little-Mus-  
 my old Neighbour Lancelot Lancaster, his Wife grove.  
 and Children received us with great Expressions  
 of Love and Kindness. We lodg'd there that  
 Night, and the next Day had a great Meeting  
 in a large Barn: many came to it from several  
 Towns and Places thereabout, and the *Doctrine*  
*of Christ's Kingdom* was largely and powerfully  
 declar'd, the People seem'd to be well satisfied,  
 and express'd the same after the Meeting, with  
 Words of great Kindness: their Hearts were  
 open for more Meetings, but that Evening we  
 rode to Blew-grass on Stainmoor, some of my Blew-grass.  
 Kinsfolk rode with us, and we lodged at a  
 Kinswoman's House, who was glad to see me,  
 and desirous to have a Meeting at her House.

The next Day I rode to Cuddeston in Yorkshire, Cuddeston  
 accompanied with Thomas Pierce and Anthony in Yorkshire  
 Robinson, and on the Day following was at  
 Friends

1701. Friends Meeting at *Lartinton*, where things were  
 open'd in the Testimony of Truth for Friends  
 Benefit, and we parted in a Sense of the great  
 Love of God. After the Meeting we rode to  
 Rayby, accompanied with several Friends, there  
 I lodg'd at *Jane Vickridge's* House, and staid a  
 Meeting there with Friends, to which several,  
 that belong'd to other Meetings, came, and we  
 were well refresh'd in the Lord, and in one an-  
 other. The next Morning we parted in a sweet  
 Sense of the Love of God, and that Day rode  
 to *Durham*, and lodg'd at an Inn.

The Day following went to *New-Castle*, and  
 next Day, being the First Day of the Week,  
 we were at two Meetings there, the Testimony  
 of Truth in the Lord's Power was delivered  
 suitable to the States and Conditions of the Peo-  
 ple: And on the Day following rode to *Sunder-*  
*land*, and staid one Meeting there with Friends.

After the Meeting we rode to *John Hall's*, and  
 next Day he went with us to *Stockton*, and on  
 the Day following we had a fresh comfortable  
 Meeting there. Next Day we rode to *Darling-*  
*ton*, in the Company of several Friends, and  
 the Day following, being First Day of the  
 Week, we had two Meetings with Friends to  
 our mutual Comfort.

The next Morning early we took our Jour-  
 ney towards *York*, and *Robert Trueman*, at whose  
 House we lodg'd in *Darlington*, went with us  
 thither, and staid the *Quarterly* Meeting there,  
 we came in two Days there, and on the next  
 Morning the *Quarterly* Meeting begun, it be-  
 ing the Second Day of the Fifth Month, 1701.

The

The said Meeting was very large, and held 1701. two Days. Here we met with *George Rooke* and *Jacob Fuller*, our Fellow-Travellers out of Ireland, and were glad of one another. When the Service of this Meeting was over, we rode to *Nesborough*, to wit, *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce* and I, in Company of many Friends: there we had a Meeting in the *Talbooth* (or *Market-House*) and many of the Town's People came to it; the Doctrine of *Christ's Kingdom* and *Mystery of Faith* were largely open'd, and things well: so we parted in Peace.

A Meeting  
at Nesbo-  
rough in the  
Talbooth.

After this Meeting we rode to *Stubbin*, to *John Dodgens*, and so to *Massam* to Friends Meeting there, which was full, it being on a First Day of the Week. The next Day we travel'd to *Bainbrig*, *William Clayton* and *John Bins* accompanied us thither; so taking leave return'd Home: but we rode on our Way to *Haws*, and lodg'd at a Friend's House. The next Day we came to *Mallerstang*, and lodg'd at my Couzen *Thomas Cleasby's*: and on the Day following to *Kirby-Stephen*, to a Meeting that we had appointed before, which we kept in a large Barn belonging to the Inn; many People came, and the Testimony of Truth was over all, several seem'd to be reach'd, and we were well satisfied in our Labour of Love.

Haws.

Mallerstang.

Kirby-Ste-  
phen.


When this Meeting was over, and People gone, our Company staid that Night at the Inn, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pearce* and my self; the next Morning we rode to *Crosby-Garret*, and that Day had a satisfactory Meeting there with sober People in a Barn, belonging to an Ale-House;

Crosby-  
Garret

1701. House; and they seem'd to be affected, and well satisfied with what was declar'd. That Day after the Meeting we rode to *Brough*, under *Stainmoor*, and lodging that Night at an Inn, we had a Meeting there next Day in a Barn; several People came thither, who heard the Word declar'd, and were quiet; but seem'd to be a harder People than they at *Crosby* the Day before.

*Blew-grass.* After this Meeting ended, we rode to *Blew-grass* on *Stainmoor*, and there had a very throng'd Meeting; and it being on a First Day of the Week, many came to it; where the *Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, Mystery of Faith, and Way of Salvation* was largely open'd to them, and many seem'd to be affected with what was declared, and were tender, friendly and loving. After this Meeting we parted in Peace, Love and Tendernefs; so rode to *Great-Musgrove*, in Company with several Friends, having appointed a Meeting there that Afternoon, one *Thomas Waller* having promised me his Barn to meet in; but the Priest heard of it, and sent his Wardens to charge him, *That he should not let us meet there*: So we had the Meeting on a *Green* in the middle of the Town; the People came to it, and were very sober and solid, parting lovingly like Friends. Now, being clear of that Quarter, we took leave of Friends there with us, and rode to *Warecap*, and lodg'd at an Inn: Here *Thomas Pierce* was taken ill, and we staid some Part of the next Day; but he being willing to remove from thence, we took Horse and rode to *Strickland-Head*, and the next Day to *George Bewley's*. The



The Day following we went to Friends Meeting <sup>1701.</sup> near *William Greenup's*; after the Meeting  *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Margaret Fawcet's* at *Elkston*, *William Greenup* accompanied us; and <sup>A Meeting near William Greenup's, Elkston.</sup> the next Day we were at Friends Meeting at *Pardsey-cragg*; and on the Day following at <sup>Pardsey-cragg, Broughton, Boulton.</sup> Friends Meeting at *Broughton*. Friends had appointed a Meeting for us at *Boulton* on the First Day following, *George Rooke* was gone before to see his Relations, and to give Notice of the said Meeting, which was large and full, many came to it both Friends and others; and it was a glorious Meeting: after which *George Rooke* and I went to *Thomas Drury's*, and the rest of our Company towards *Cockermouth*.

The next Day we went to *Broughton* again, <sup>Broughton.</sup> where Friends had appointed a Meeting for as many Friends in the County as were willing to come, and had a Concern for *Church-Discipline* and *Gospel-Order*, both Men and Women, they being desirous to have an Opportunity with us before we left the Nation. So Notice was given to Friends Meetings through the County, and many concern'd Friends came, both Men and Women, and the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us in that Meeting, where many things relating to *Church-Discipline* and *Gospel-Order* were closely spoken to, and we were comforted together; so parted in the Love of God and Tendernefs of Spirit.

That Day after the Meeting we rode to <sup>W. E. and Company ship at Whitehaven for Ireland.</sup> *Whitehaven*, in order to take Shipping for *Ireland*, and several Friends went with us thither; the next Morning we shipp'd our Horses, and  
near

1701. near the middle of the Day we went aboard, and put to Sea ; but the Wind being contrary, were near four Days and three Nights at Sea : then arrived safe at *Dublin* on the Twenty sixth Day of the Fifth Month, 1701. it being the seventh Day of the Week. The next Day I staid at *Dublin* two Meetings, and that Evening several Friends, who heard of our Landing, came to *Dublin* from *Wicklow*, where they had been at the *Province* Meeting.

Two Meetings at *Dublin*.

W. E. returning home found things well.

Ballynolert.

Ballyboy.

Birr.

The next Morning I left *Dublin*, in the Company of several Friends, and that Day came Home to my House, and found Things well, Blessed be the Lord for his Mercies and Goodness. Soon after I, with my Wife, went to see our Relations at *Ballynolert*, in the County of *Kildare*, and staid one Meeting with them, and so return'd home ; then went to a Meeting at *Ballyboy*, to which many good-like, sober People came, and the Lord's Power was with us, in which the *Gospel* was preach'd, and the People seem'd to be well satisfied. From thence we went to *Birr*, and had a Meeting there ; and then rode Home, accompanied with some Friends, where I wrote a Letter in the *Openings of Truth*, directed to *Robert Trueman* at *Darlington* in *Bisboprick*, as an Admonition to him and others ; as followeth, viz.

My

1701.



My FRIEND, R. T.

THE Remembrance of thee and thy tender A Letter from W. T. to R. T. containing good Advice and Caution.  
 Wife, in true and tender Love causes these few Lines, chiefly to renew thy Memory, to perform the Contents of thy own Letter, written to me some time ago, to give me an Account of the Ease and Peace thou foundst in thy Practice in Things, relating to the following Subject of the Lawful Things of this World; and thou knowst what my friendly Admonition in the Love of Truth was, when I parted with thee in York; that thou mightst perform in Deeds, what thou hadst said in Words. And now, Dear Robert, I know that the Eagerness after the lawful Things of this World, at this time hinders many Friends Growth in the precious Truth, and their Service to it in their Day, though otherwise of great Parts and Abilities to do much Service for Truth on many Accounts, as Instruments in the Hand of God, but cannot serve God, as they ought to do, and as the Day requires. neither please the Captain of our Spiritual Warfare, as good Soldiers; if we involve and load our selves with the Things of this World; and this is the great Failure, and Stumbling-Block at this Day, and too many of our Society are hurt thereby, who have in measure escap'd the Unclean, Unjust and Unlawful Things of this World, and wash'd their Garments from the Spots thereof; so bear the Name of Virgins, and now sit down in the Dust, in the Lawful Things of this World, without a due Consideration and true Regard of the right Use and Service of them in the Creation, and to

S

the

1701. *the Bounds and Limits of Truth, in the Getting and Using of them, in their Places and Services; so as the foolish Virgins want the Oyl, that would make their Lamps burn with holy fragrant Smell, according to Divine Knowledge, for the Promotion of the Lord's Blessed Truth on all Accounts; and would make their Lights shine, in which the Service of the Day is clearly seen, and the Glory of the Lord rising more and more, to discover all things that are offensive and must be cast out. And on this Account great Danger doth appear, that many, as the Foolish Virgins, will be shut out of the Bridegroom's Chamber, when those that are ready, who have shaken themselves from the Dust, and put on the beautiful Garments, who have Oyl in their Lamps, and do rise in the Brightness of this glorious Day of the Lord, having their Affections set on Things that are above, where Christ is, and not on Things that be upon the Earth, enter with Christ into the Wedding Chamber. Now, my Friend, I would not burthen thee with Words, but the Bowels of true Love are open to thee and thine, and I certainly know, the Enemy of Mankind is working in a mysterious Way, to overthrow many that have had their Faces Sion-wards, now to look back to the Gain, Profit and Pleasure in those Things that are soon gone, and a little of them will serve in their right Use with a contented Mind: so can do no less but give Notice of it, that thou and others may escape his Snares, and cast off those Burthens in this easie Gospel-Sabbath-Day, and cheerfully run the Race in the Service of God and their Generation, according to Ability and Gift in Station and Place.*

*I could*

I could say much on this Subject, but shall cut 1700. short, and leave the Issue to the Lord, who is raising his Holy Seed, that will bruise the Head of the Serpent, in this his Enterprize and evil Purpose, as well as in other Things, that he hath made Head in, to hinder the Lord's People in their Progress towards his Holy Rest, that God hath prepared for them that love him. Though many have fallen short of that Rest in such Times of Temptation: And it is to be doubted, too many, and some of the Stars of this Day, may fall in this Temptation, and Presentation of the glorious Things of this World that perish; So conclude, with Bowels of true Love to thee, and thy well meaning tender Wife. And further to let you know, that after our parting from York, we had Service in that County, and in Westmorland and in Cumberland, both with Friends and others in several Places, which I hope will not always lie buried, or return empty without some Fruits to the Praise of God, and Profit of Men. And when we were clear of that Service, we ship'd at Whitehaven for Ireland, and after four Days at Sea, landed safe and well at Dublin; and in the main things are well with Friends in this Nation, and a right Concern on many for Truth's Prosperity in its holy comely Order and Discipline; which the Lord wakes to prosper in the Hands of his faithful Servants, to the great Satisfaction and Comfort of many. And here is great Openness in many Places, and little or no Opposition. The Remembrance of my Love is to honest Friends at Rayby, who are concern'd for Good Order in the Church of Christ; to Jane Vickers, and the rest, and to her Friends at

1701. Stockton, where I lodg'd, and to John Hall, and to all such as afore-mention'd, as if I nam'd them; for I know there are a few Names in that County that have a true Regard to God's Honour, and would have things well in his House; but see that many Things want Reforming, which is their Trouble, and with such my Spirit travels. And when thou seest William Ellis, tell him, That his ancient Friend in the Love of Truth advises him to take heed, that the Topping Spirit after the Things afore-mentioned, do not hurt him at unawares: which is my best Love to him.

William Edmundson.

## S E C T. XXI.

*He visits Ulster, and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been. Is obstructed at Abby-boyl by the Burgo-Master.*

Ulster  
Province  
Meeting at  
Catherlough

OUR next Quarterly Provincial Meeting being at Catherlough, I went there: the Service of that Meeting, held part of three Days, for the Worship of God, and Ordering Affairs in the Church of Christ. When that Service was over I went home, and that Week took my Journey to the Province of Ulster, and so into Connaught in the Service of Truth, accompanied with Joshua Beale and Richard Guy; that Day we rode to Isaac Fuller's, and the next Day Jonathan Robinson went with us; we also met with George Rooke by Appointment, and the Day

Ulster.  
Connaught.

Day following, being First Day of the Week, 1701. we had a full and satisfactory Meeting at *Abbylary*, where no Meeting of our Society had *Abbylary.* been, many good-like People came to it, the Lord's Power was with us, in which the Mysteries of his Kingdom were preach'd, and the Way of Life and Salvation open'd. The People were very attentive and tender.

After the Meeting we rode that Evening to *Cavan*, and the next Day beyond *Ballyhayes*, and *Ballyhayes:* had a Meeting with Friends there, and thereabout. Several People came to it, and many weighty Gospel Truths were delivered, suitable to the Peoples Condition, and the Service of the Day; next Day we rode to *Ballyhagan*, in the *Ballyhagan.* County of *Armagh*, and had a comfortable Meeting there with Friends; after which we rode to *John Robinson's*, and the next Day to *Richard Boyes's* in the County of *Antrim*, where the Quarterly Meeting for *Ulster* begun that *Ulster Quarterly Meeting at Antrim.* Day, and held part of three Days for the Worship of God and Discipline of his Church, the mighty Power of God was with his Testimony, which broke through all, and wrought into a tender Submission thereto.

Then we went back to *Lurgan*, and had a *Lurgan.* large Meeting of Friends and others, where many precious Things relating to *Christ's Kingdom and Government*, were largely open'd in the Power of Truth, suitable to the States and Conditions of the People. The next Day we went to *Grange*, and on the Day following had *Grange.* a Meeting there with Friends, and we were refreshed together in the Lord. The next Day

1701. to *Dunclaudy*, and had a Meeting there: And  
 next Morning we rode through the Mount-  
 Dungivin. tains to *Dungivin*, and had a Meeting there  
 that Day.

Colerain. On the Day following we came to *Colerain*,  
 and the next Day, being first Day of the Week,  
 we had a full Meeting there, where the Word  
 of Truth was powerfully preach'd, and God's  
 Witness reach'd in many Consciences, so that  
 many Hearts were comforted and refresh'd.

Strabane. The next Day we got to *Strabane* in the County  
 of *Londonderry*, being Thirty four Miles; we  
 went out before Day, and travel'd hard, it be-  
 ing a rainy Day. And on the Day following  
 Castlefin. we rode to *Castlefin*, in the County of *Dunnegal*,  
 and had a fresh Meeting there, where none  
 had been before: the People were attentive and  
 sober.

New-Town- The next Day we came to *New-Town-Stewart*,  
 Stewart. and had a throng'd Meeting there; and on the  
 Day following we travel'd through the Moun-  
 tains, a rough and bad Road, and lodged that  
 Petticoe. Night at *Petticoe* in the County of *Farmannagh*,  
 expecting to get a Meeting there, but were  
 disappointed, and had poor Entertainment. On  
 Balleek. the next Day we rode to *Balleek*, and it being  
 a fore stormy Day, of exceeding high Wind  
 and Hail in our Faces, and bad way, both we  
 and our Horses were sorely foil'd, and I got an  
 ill Cold; yet in the Evening we had a satisfac-  
 tory Meeting, that help'd us, and repair'd  
 our hard Days Work. Several both *Protestants*  
 and *Papists* were there, also a *Papist Priest*, and  
 Truth's Testimony was over them all, without



Opposition, to our Comfort and Satisfaction. 1701.  
 The next Day we rode to *Ballyshannon* in the County of *Dunnegal*, and on the Day following being First Day of the Week, had two Meetings, the People of the Town were very attentive and sober, although in these two Places last mention'd, no Meetings of our Society had been before. Then we went to *Sligo*, and lodged two Nights, and had a full Meeting there: From thence to *Abby-boyl* in the County of *Roscommon*, and would have had a Meeting there, but the Burgo-Master (one *Wilkins*) would not suffer us, and hinder'd the People; wherefore I told him, *That we were the Servants of the Living God, and came to warn the People to Repentance; and inasmuch as he obstructed our Service, I charg'd the Sins of the People upon him,* whereat he trembled: so I left him.

We rode to *Carrickdrumroosk*, where some of our Company sought for a convenient Place to have a Meeting, and the Steward to Sir George St. George had granted to let us have the Session House to meet in; but afterwards the Priest of the Town with two more dissuaded him from it: so that when we went to the Session House, and many People gather'd to have a Meeting, the Steward told Friends, *he could not let us have it.* Then returning to the Inn where we lodged, the sober People went along with us very friendly; where the Woman of the Inn willingly granted us a large Dining-Room to meet in, and we had a sweet comfortable Meeting, the *Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom* were freely declared, and the *Way of Life and Salva-*

1701. *tion* largely and plainly open'd, and the Hearts of the People open and tender. The next Morning we rose early, and travelling hard, we got to *Jacob Fuller's* about two Hours within Night, I was very weary: but rested there the next Day.

Kinagh.

Leinster  
Province  
Meeting at  
the Moat.

On the Day following, being First Day of the Week, we went forth early in the Morning accompanied with several Friends, and rode to *Kinagh*, and had a Meeting there that Day, where none had been before; so came back again that Night to *Jacob Fuller's*, and on the Third Day had a Meeting there with Friends, on Fourth Day one at the *Moat*, on Fifth Day one at *Lismoinsey*, and on the Sixth Day went again to the *Moat*, where I met my Wife and several Friends, who came to the Province Meeting, which begun there the next Day, when the Service of that Meeting was over, I went Home with my Wife, in the Company of several Friends, and kept to Meetings as they came in Course.

## S E C T. XXII.

W. E. goes to the Half-Years Meeting at Dublin, is nominated to go over to London; but being weakly, and unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends.

National  
Half Years-  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

IN the Ninth Month following, our *National* Meeting was at *Dublin*, Beginning the Eighth Day of the said Month, as usual: so I went there, where was a large Appearance of Friends

Friends, from several Parts of the Nation, and great Numbers of others throng'd to our Meetings for the *Worship of God*, and much Service there was, which lasted Part of four Days, and was carried on in Peace and Concord, in the Wisdom of God, which was with Brethren and Elders, in managing the *Affairs of Truth in Meetings*, both for *Doctrin*e and *Church Discipline*, which ended in great Peace to the Praise of God and Comfort of Friends. 1701.

Now, when the Service of this great Meeting was over, I return'd home, Winter being come, and my Old Age not able to endure much Cold, or hard Travel, I attended the Service of Meetings near home, and in the Tenth Month our *Province Six Weeks Meeting* being at *Lambs-Town* in the County of *Wexford*, I had some Drawings upon my Spirit thither, to which I went, and had good Service there on several Accounts, the Lord's Goodness being with us, which crown'd our Service with Success and great Comfort. When that Service was over, I rode home in the Company of *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*. Leinster Province Meeting at Lambs-Town.

Not long after this, there came a Letter from one of our Correspondents at *London*, signifying that Friends there, were soliciting the Parliament, to get Amendment of the Act of the *Solemn Affirmation*, so called, and that some Friends out of *Ireland* were desired to go over to assist in that Service according to Agreement formerly at the Yearly Meeting at *London*, and I being one nominated to go on that Service, rode to *Dublin*, where, in a few Days, most of

1701. of Friends from *Ulster* and *Munster*, appointed for that Service, came up.

We had several sweet comfortable Meetings in that City, both for the Worship of God and Conference in Matters relating to Faith and Principle, in which Meetings things were open'd to Edification and Comfort; my going there was of good Service, and acceptable to Friends, we being sweetly comforted together, but my ancient decaying Body not being able to perform that Journey by Sea and Land to *London*, in cold wet Winter Weather, I wrote an Epistle to Friends of *London*, and inclos'd it in a Letter to our Correspondents there, to deliver.

W. E. re-  
turns home,  
&c.

When I had done what Service I could in the aforementioned, I parted with Friends in the Overflowings of the Love of God, which flowed in our Hearts, in which we supplicated his Holy Name in great Tendernefs and Brokennefs of Spirit. After which I return'd home in the Company of some Friends, and kept to our usual Meetings, observing the Time and Service of our Monthly and Provincial Meetings, as they came in Course.

S E C T.

## S E C T. XXIII.



*In 1702. He goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London. After his Return, He, in Company with G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in behalf of Friends School-Master at Mountmelick.*

**N**OW the Time of our National Meeting at *Dublin*, in the Third Month, 1702. 1702. approaching, I went thither, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of Truth's Prosperity, and Friends Care of the Honour of God and Credit of his blessed Truth. At this Meeting it was concluded, that some Friends of this Nation should go to the Yearly Meeting at *London*.

National  
Half-Years  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

And I being one, appointed by the Meeting to go on this Concern, with Twelve other Friends: we took Shipping from *Dublin* the Fifteenth Day of the Third Month aforesaid, being accompanied with many Friends to the Water-Side, and had a sweet comfortable Meeting before Parting, the Lord's Power and Light shining in our Hearts, to the Tendring of them in his Presence, and to our great Consolation, Satisfaction and Confirmation that he owned us in this his Service. So parting with Friends, who went back, we that were appointed to go had a comfortable easie Passage, and enjoyed much of the Lord's Goodness with us. After Four Nights at Sea we landed at *Mossen in Wales*, and that Evening rode to *Chester*, and the next Day

W. E. and  
twelve more  
Friends take  
Shipping for  
England.

1702. Day took our Journey towards *London*, and came  
 ~~~~~ thither in five Days, having had one Meeting  
 Mims. with Friends at *Mims* by the Way, upon a First
 Day of the Week.


We were gladly received by many Brethren,
 who greatly rejoyc'd to see us come. The next
 Yearly- Morning the Yearly Meeting begun, and a
 Meeting at great Appearance of Friends and Brethren from
 London. most Counties in the Nation. The Meeting
 continued by Adjournment five Days, and many
 things were discoursed relating to the Affairs of
 Truth and Gospel Discipline, particularly that
 about the *Affirmation Act*. And the Meeting
 came to this Agreement, *That the Dissatisfied*
Friends might have Liberty to solicit the Parliament
for One, that might be easie to them, when Oppor-
tunity offer'd. So after the Service of that Meet-
 ing was over, having been at some very full
 Meetings, and preached the Doctrine of the
 Kingdom of Christ, in the Demonstration of
 the Spirit and Power of God, to the Comfort
 and Satisfaction of many Hearts and Souls in
 that City. Being clear of that Service, we
 determined to leave *London*; many worthy
 Brethren came to take their Leave of us, and
 we parted in the sweet, comfortable, melting
 Power of the *Lord Jesus Christ*, which seals us
 in the Covenant of Light and Life, then took
 Horse, several of the Brethren of the City ac-
 companying us some Miles.

So we came to *Chester*, and finding an Em-
 bargo on Shipping there, rode on to *Holy-head*,
 (having one Meeting with Friends at *Harding*
 in

in *Wales* by the way) whilst we were at *Holyhead*, *Thomas Wilson*, *Joseph Pike* and *Samuel Randall*, whom we had left behind at *London*, Harding in Wales. came up to us, and after staying there one Night, about the Tenth Hour of the Evening next Day we set sail in the Packet-Boat for *Ireland*, and about the Tenth Hour in the Evening following, came to Anchor in the Bay of *Dublin*; so that as we went together, we all return'd over together, and landed safe and well, Blessed be the Name of the Lord for all his Mercies!

I staid in *Dublin* the First Days Meeting, and on Second Day went homeward, accompanied by some Friends. Soon after our Province Meeting for *Leinster* was at the *Moat*, and I went thither in the Company of some Friends. Leinster Province Meeting at the Moat. When the Service of that Meeting was over, which held two Days, I return'd Home, and soon after was taken with a great Illness over all my Body, occasioned by a violent Pain in my Head, which kept me at Home four or five Weeks: Then our Province Meeting being at *Castledermot*, the Twentieth Day of the Seventh Month, 1702. I being somewhat recover'd of my Illness, went to the Meeting. Castledermot.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, finding my self able to travel, I rode to *Dublin*, and staid one Meeting there; then took a Journey into the North, accompanied with *George Rooke*, and we had many full and precious Meetings in divers Places, both with Friends and others in several Counties, and the Lord's Power and Wisdom were mightily with us, W. E. and G. R. travel together into the North.

1702.  us, to divide the *Word* according to the Conditions and States of the People; also his Power heal'd me of my Illness, so that I was well and strong to answer the Lord's Service: And having travel'd therein about three Hundred Miles in about five Weeks Space, I return'd Home.

Before I took that Journey Friends School-Master, who taught their Children at *Mountmelick*, had been cited several times to the Bishop's Court, and run to, or near an Excommunication for teaching School without the Bishop's Licence, and I having some Acquaintance with the Bishop, wrote the following Letter, and sent it to him, *viz.*

May it please the *Bishop*.

W. E.'s Letter to the Bishop in behalf of Friends School-Master.

THIS comes as an Address in the Behalf of a Friend of mine, who teaches our Children at *Mountmelick*, for which, and no other Cause of Offence, some Persons have presented him in the Bishop's-Court, which may be supposed was done out of Prejudice or Self-Interest; for he is a quiet harmless English-Man, capable to instruct Children in Learning and Sobriety. Now we understand, that the Officers of the said Court are proceeding against him to an Excommunication: so the Issue must be a Prison, if not prevented by thee.

Be pleas'd to hear a few Sentences, though in a plain Dress, yet true in themselves. We are Christians, and hold the Faith and Doctrine as deliver'd by our Saviour Christ Jesus and his Apostles, before the Apostacy and Falling away

way, according as it is left on Record in Holy Scriptures, and we are consciencious in our Duty, as much as in us lies, to educate and train up our Children accordingly. 1702.

Care taken
to educate
our Children

Now Experience hath taught us, that in sending Children to such Schools, where Books are taught, filled with Idle Stories, Lying Wonders, Fopperies and Invented Ceremonies, besides Evil Conversation, both in Words and Actions, too much countenanced, if not encourag'd by too many School-Masters and Mistresses. Childish Nature in Youth is prone to listen thereto, rather than to Things that tend to Virtue and Sobriety, and being grafted in their Minds when Young, grow up with them, and so obstruct better Things, that tend to Godliness and their Salvation.

Now, this is our Case plain and simple, which I desire thou in Moderation may consider, and let it have thy favourable Construction, and that we are Protestants, according to the Faith and Doctrine in the Reformation from Popery and Apostacy, the Truth whereof hath been tried on many Accounts and Occasions, that have hapned since the Lord gather'd us to be a People, and the same hath turned to an Account of Credit to our Protestant Profession. And further, in the late Calamities in this Nation, we suffer'd with the Protestants of the Church of England, so term'd. And some of us can say, when there was but a Step betwixt us and Death, and the Lord's Hand of Providence interpos'd, and restrain'd cruel vile Men. We have not sought any Reparation for our Sufferings; but desire, that as we are Protestants, and have suffer'd with you, we may now, in Time of Peace,

He desires
the Bishop's
favourable
Construction

As we are
Protestants
we may live
peaceably
under their
live Government

1702. *live quietly under you in our lawful Callings, to maintain our Families according to a good Conscience towards God and all Men.*

And now the Lord being highly provok'd by Wickedness of all Sorts, I say, If he in Justice should again bring his Scourge and overflowing Tempest over this Nation, we must suffer with the Protestants; for we can flee to no People, but to them: So what you do against us, you do against your selves, and pull the House down with your own Hands, contracting Trouble to your selves, by troubling us: For if you excommunicate us, and throw us into Prison upon the Account of our Consciences, you must release us again, or if we die in Prison upon the Account of a Tender Conscience, it will be charged to the Account of him or them, that are the Cause of it; and I am sure it is the Principle of the Right Church of Old England, that are not out-byassed with Self-Interest, not to imprison People upon Conscience Account, and much less a Man for teaching Children to read the Holy Scriptures, and Good Books tending to Virtue.

Such as persecute for Conscience-sake must answer for the same.

I have a Secret Belief, That thou hast no Delight or Inclination, that People should be cast into Prison on such Accounts, which makes me the more willing to let thee know the Proceedings of thy Officers in Court against our said Friend, desiring thee to read this, and so leave it to thy Discretion, and the Issue to the Lord.

POST-

1702.


POSTSCRIPT.

A *Worthy Saying of Bishop Boyle (called Pri- mate of Ireland) against Controversie and Strife among Christians, (in these Words) “Hea-* Remindeth the Bishop of some worthy Sayings.

“ *ven is a quiet Place, there no Quarrels are,*
 “ *and Religion is a Holy and Peaceable Thing,*
 “ *which excites to Piety and Charity; but not*
 “ *to Strife and Debates. And that Noble and*
Worthy Prince, KING WILLIAM, in his
Speech to the Parliamant, “That Differences of
 “ *Names amongst Protestants might be taken*
 “ *away, and no other Distinction of Religion*
 “ *amongst his Subjects, but Protestants and*
 “ *Papists.*

S E C T. XXIV.

In 1703. He goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England, is at the Quarterly Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in the Province of Munster.

NOW, soon after my Journey out of the 1703. North, aforesaid, our Provincial Quar- Mountmelick.terly Meeting was at *Mountmelick*, which held Part of three Days, and the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us in his Service, to our great Comfort: And in the Week following was our National Half-Years Meeting at *Dub-* Dublin*lin*, as usual, where the Lord's Power and Pre-
 T sence

1703. fence accompanied us in a glorious Manner ; a blessed comfortable and serviceable Meeting it was, and Church-Affairs therein were managed in Peace and Concord. After the Service of the Meeting was over, which held most of four Days, I return'd Home in the Company of some Friends, and continued keeping to Meetings there-a-way, not being able to travel much in cold Winter, by reason of Old Age.

Leinster
Quarterly-
Meeting at
Castledermot.

Catherlough

After a while the Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster* Province being at *Castledermot*, I went thither, in Company of many Friends. The Service of that Meeting held Part of three Days, it was a comfortable Meeting, both in the Worship of God and for Discipline, which was closely manag'd in sweet Unity and Concord. From thence I return'd Home with my Wife and several Friends. Our next Meeting for *Leinster* Province was at *Catherlough*, and I went to it ; which Meeting held most of two Days in Worship and Discipline to good Satisfaction. Amongst other things relating to Truth and Church Affairs, some Friends were appointed by the National Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin* in the last Ninth Month, 1702. to be at the Yearly Meeting in *London* this Year, 1703. I being one of that Number, we concluded to be at *Dublin* the Twenty Sixth Day of the First Month, in order to take Shipping for *England*, on Account of that Service, &c. and having Intention of visiting several other Meetings of Friends in divers Parts of *England*, our Monthly Meeting having Unity with my Concern,

gave

gave me their Certificate accordingly, as a Member thereof, as is usual in such Cases. 1703.

On the Twenty fifth Day of the First Month, 1703. I set forward from my own House, parting with my Wife in tender Love and Religion to the Will of God: so went to *Dublin*, and there met with some of those Friends appointed to go with me for *England*; we staid two Meetings in *Dublin*, and took Shipping there on the First Day of the Second Month, viz. *George Rooke*, *John Watson*, *Thomas Pierer*, *John Hoope* and my self, many Friends accompanying us to the Water-Side, where we had a sweet comfortable Meeting in the Overflowings of the Love of God, which seal'd to us, that his Goodness would go with us; so parting with Friends that return'd, we ship'd in the Packet-Boat bound to *Nesson*, and came to Anchor in *Chester Water* next Day, and on the same Day I and *George Rooke* went to *Liverpool*, the next Day to *Penketh*, and staid a Meeting there, which was large, it being upon a First Day of the Week. Here the rest of our Company came to us, and we went to *Franley* in *Cheshire*, to a Monthly Meeting of Friends, and next Day to *Morley* to another Monthly Meeting, having good Service for the Lord in these Meetings, and Friends were comforted. From thence we came to *New-town*, where Friends desired to have a Meeting with us before we left that County, which we accordingly had to good Satisfaction and Comfort in the Lord, and in one another: That Night we came to *John Merrick's House* in the Forest; *George Rooke* and

W. H. intend for London.

He staid two Meetings at Dublin, and there took Shipping.

They anchor in Cheller Water. Liverpool.

Franley.

Morely.

New-town.

Forest.

1703. I, staid there the next Day, but *Thomas Pierce* and *John Hoope* rode to *Nantwich*, to appoint a Meeting there on the Day following; to which we went, and People came in, so that we wanted room, it being on a First Day of the Week.

From thence we went to *Wolverhampton*, so on to *Sturbridge*, to *Budely*, to *Draitwich*, and to *Worcester*, having a Meeting at each Place, and staid at *Worcester* until the First Day of the Week, having two Meetings more, which were large, and Friends well comforted in the Lord, whose Presence was with us in a plentiful manner. The next Day we went to *Tewksbury*, and staid a Meeting there with Friends: the Day following to *Gloucester*, and had a Meeting there; and so to *Nailsworth*, and was there with Friends at their Meeting, here we met with *Joseph Pike* come from *Cork* in *Ireland*, intending to *Bristol*, so we went together, and the same Day was at Friends Meeting in *Bristol*, it being their Meeting Day, and tarried in that City five Days, being the Time of their Yearly Meeting, and a very great Appearance of Friends from divers Parts. We were at several heavenly Meetings, and had good Service for the Lord and his People, the Lord's Power be- being mightily manifested with us in his Work.

When the Service of that Yearly Meeting was over, we took leave and parted in the melting Power and tender Love of God: so left *Bristol* the Twenty ninth Day of the second Month, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce*, *John Hoope* and I, and came to *Tidbury*, where we had

had a Meeting, and the next Day to *Sudbury*; 1703. from thence to *Cirencester*, and had two Meetings there, being on a First Day of the Week; ^{Sudbury.} thence to *Charlow*, and had a comfortable ^{Cirencester.} Meeting there with Friends: From thence to *Abington*, and had a Meeting there; and on the ^{Abington.} next Day were at Friends Meeting at *Reading*, ^{Reading.} where we staid the First Day following, having two Meetings more, which were of Service and Comfort to true hearted Friends. From thence we went to *Windsor*, and had a Meeting ^{Windsor.} there with Friends.

On the Thirteenth Day of the Third Month, 1703. we came to *London* to the Yearly Meeting, ^{Yearly Meeting at London.} many Friends from most Counties were there, and we were at many serviceable Meetings for the Worship of God and Truth's Affairs relating to Gospel-Order; and the eminent Hand of the Lord was with us, to direct in Matters of Church Discipline. When the Service of the said Yearly Meeting was over, I staid in *London*, in Truth's Service, until the Twenty Seventh Day of the Third Month aforesaid, then took leave of Friends and Brethren in the tender Love of God, and went in Company of *Isaac Alexander* and *Thomas Pierce* to *Hertford*; ^{W.E. leaves London.} several Brethren of *London* accompanying us on our Way; the next Day we had a full Meeting at *Hertford* with Friends and others. ^{Hertford.}

On the Day following we went to *Ives*, and ^{Ives.} on the next Day, being First Day of the Week, had a large Meeting there at Friends Meeting House, where the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom was powerfully preach'd, Friends comfort-

1703. ed and well retreih'd. The next Day we went
 ~~~~~ to *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, and were at Friends  
 Stampford. Meeting there; and on the Day following to  
 King's-Gift. *Kings-clift* in *Northamptonshire*, having a Meet-  
 ing there; and next Day back to *Stampford*, and  
 had another Meeting there; the Day following  
 Deepin. to *Deepin*, where we had a large powerful  
 Bourn. Meeting; and from thence to *Bourn*, and had a  
 Meetings there, which was large, many Friends  
 came thither from other Meetings, it being on  
 a First Day.

After the Meeting we went to *John Simpson's*  
 Lobthorp. House at *Lobthorp*; and on the next Day to  
 Willoughby. *Willoughby* to *Samuel Everet's* House, and had a  
 Meeting there; after the Meeting we went to  
 Waddington. *Waddington*; and the next Day to *Lincoln*, to  
 Quarter y- Friends Quarterly Meeting there, which held  
 Meeting at Part of two Days. When the Service of that  
 Lincoln, Meeting was over, we went to *Gainsborough*,  
 Gainsbo- and next Day had a Meeting there; the Day  
 rough. following to *Brigg*, and next Day had a large  
 Brigg. Meeting there with Friends, it being First Day  
 Epworth. of the Week; and so to *Epworth* in the Isle  
 of *Exham*, and had a Meeting there with  
 Friends.

After Meeting we went to *Thorn*, and next  
 Thorn, Day to *Selby*, so had a Meeting there; the Day  
 Selby. following to *York*, to their County Quarterly  
 Meeting, where was a great Appearance of  
 Friends, and our Service well accepted. When  
 the Service of this Meeting was over, *Isaac*  
 Quarter y- *Alexander* my Fellow-Labourer in the Gospel of  
 Meeting at *Christ* from *London* hither went homewards,  
 York. and we parted in the Love of *Christ*, in which  
 we



we travel'd together. Then I and Thomas 1703.  
*Pierce* went to *Weatherby*, in the Company of  
 several Friends, and that Day had a Meeting  
 there with Friends: after the Meeting we went  
 to *Leeds*; and next Day to *Hallifax*, accom-  
 panied with *Aaron Atkinson*, *Joseph Baynes*, and  
 some other Friends; on the Day following, be-  
 ing the First Day of the Week, we had a full  
 Meeting there.

The next Day, I and *Thomas Pierce* took our  
 Journey towards *West-Chester*, and that Day  
 came to *John Merrick's* in the Forest, and next  
 Day to *Chester*, and so on to *Nesson*, to look for  
 Shipping for *Ireland*; and not finding Conveni-  
 ency there, went to *Holyhead*, where we ship'd  
 our Horses in the *Packet-Boat*, and that Even-  
 ing set Sail, having a rough Night at Sea, but  
 through the Lord's Mercy came well into *Dub-*  
*lin* Harbour the next Morning, being First Day  
 of the Week; but we got not ashore with our  
 Horses till near Night. I was weary and sore  
 with hard Travel and Labour, so rested at *Dub-*  
*lin* one Day, and on the Day following went  
 homeward, accompanied by several Friends of  
*Dublin* Part of the Way. And on the Thir-  
 tieth Day of the Fourth Month, 1703. came  
 to my own House, where through the Lord's  
 Mercies I found things well, blessed be his  
 Name! This Journey was above Six Hundred  
 Miles, besides crossing the Sea.

Soon after I came Home, our Quarterly  
 Meeting was at *Castledermot*, and I went there  
 in Company of several Friends, where was a  
 great Appearance of Friends from divers Parts,

1703. and good Service, a Concern being upon many  
 for Truth's Prosperity, and good Order in the  
*Church of Christ*. This Meeting held Part of  
 three Days; when it was over I went Home,  
 and kept to Meetings as they fell in Course.  
 Our next *Province* Meeting was at *Athy*, and I  
 went to it in the Company of some Friends,  
 when the Service was over, I returned Home.

W. E. and  
 G.R. travel  
 into Munster

Province  
 Meeting at  
 Cork.

Charlevil.  
 Limerick.

Leinster  
 Province  
 Meeting at  
 Mount-  
 melick.

Soon after I took a Journey to visit Friends  
 in the Province of *Munster*, with *George Rooke*  
 my Companion and Fellow-Labourer in the  
 Gospel; and having some Meetings in our Way  
 we came to *Cork*, and were at their Province  
 Meeting there, where were many Friends.  
 And abiding there some Days, we had several  
 good Meetings, in which Friends were well  
 refresh'd in the Lord; and we parted in the  
 Love of God: so took our Journey to *Charlevil*,  
 where we lodged that Night, and had a Meet-  
 ing; and on the next Day we rode to *Lime-  
 rick*, and had several Meetings there with  
 Friends, from thence we went to *Birr*, and so  
 to my House.

Our Province Meeting for *Leinster* being  
 that Week at *Mountmelick*, I was there with  
 many Friends from other Parts, and some from  
*England*. About this Time the Parliament  
 sat at *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests  
 having drawn up Heads of a Bill for their  
*more easie Recovery of Tythes*, &c. they labour-  
 ed with both Houses, LORDS and COM-  
 MONS, to get the Bill pass'd into an ACT,  
 which, if granted, was like to prove ruinous  
 to Friends, &c. But through the Lord's Mer-  
 cy

cy and Care over us, who gave us Favour in 1703.  
 the Hearts of our Superiors, upon diligent Ap-  
 plication of Friends to the Parliament, and  
 shewing our Reasons against Passing the said *A Bill for*  
 Bill; they, in Tenderneſs to us and others whom *Tyrthes re-*  
 it might affect, laid it aſide. *jected.*

Now I was unable to ride, by Ocaſion of a  
 Fall, but in ſome time after being recover'd, I  
 went to our *Province* Meeting at *Caſtledermot*, *Province*  
 where was a great Appearance of Friends of *Meeting at*  
 ſeveral Counties, and the Lord's good Preſence *Caſtleder-*  
 with us, and the Affairs of the Church were *mot.*  
 cloſely managed in the Wiſdom and Authority  
 of the bleſſed Truth, to the great Comfort of  
 concerned Friends and Brethren. There were  
 two Friends from *England* with us, the Service  
 of that Meeting held Part of three Days in  
 the Worſhip of God and Diſcipline of the  
 Church. When the Meeting was over, I return-  
 ed to my own Dwelling in the Company of ſe-  
 veral Friends, cold Weather coming on, toge-  
 ther with Old Age, my decaying Body would  
 not admit me to travel long Journeys: ſo I  
 kept to Meetings near Home as they fell in  
 Courſe.

## S E C T. XXV.

*In 1704. He, according to his usual Custom, visits Friends in their National and Provincial Meetings, afterwards in his Sickness is resign'd to the Will of God. And gives a Summary of his Life, Faith, and Practice, &c.*

1704.  
National  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

Exercise  
happeneth  
there, yet  
the Meeting  
concludeth  
to good Sa-  
tisfaction.

**I**N the Third Month, 1704. the *National* Meeting of Friends being then at *Dublin*, as usual, I went thither in the Company of some Friends, and attended the Service of that Meeting, which held three Days in the Worship of Almighty God, and for promoting Truth and Righteousness amongst us: Comfortable Accounts were given from other Meetings of the Godly Care that was on Friends in their several Meetings and Quarters, for the Honour of the blessed Truth, as also the Good and Preservation one of another; and though some occasional Exercise hapned, yet the Lord's Power went over it, and our conclusive Meeting was full, wherein large and heavenly Testimonies were born in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort and Refreshment of Friends, in a Sense of which we return'd to our several Places of Abode.

Munster  
Province  
Meeting at  
Clonmel.

Some time after I went to *Munster Province* Meeting at *Clonmel*, which held most of two Days, and was a refreshing comfortable Meeting, in the *heavenly Openings* of the Testimony of Jesus, and in our parting one from another, in *Tenderness* of Heart and Bowels of Love

we

we sweetly enjoy'd the Lord's Goodness, to our 1704.  
great Comfort and Satisfaction: So I went  
Home in Company of some Friends, and kept  
to adjacent Meetings as they came in Course,  
being unable to take long Journies, by reason  
of Weakness, and Pain over my whole Body.

Yet *Leinster Province* Quarterly Meeting be- Leinster  
Quarterly-  
Meeting at  
Mount-  
melick.  
ing near at *Mountmelick*, I got to it, tho' under  
Affliction of Body, and the Lord enabled me  
to answer what Service he required of me.  
The Meeting held Part of three Days in *Wor-  
ship* and *Discipline*, in both which, through the  
Lord's Assistance by his Divine Spirit and Pow-  
er, I bore a *Faithful Testimony for the Lord and* W. E. ac-  
quits him-  
self in the  
Lord's Te-  
stimony.  
*his blessed Truth; so that if it were the last time*  
*the Lord would give me to appear in publick Te-  
stimony, I found my self clear.*

After the Meeting I return'd Home, but my  
Illness increas'd, so that my whole Body was  
under great Affliction and Pain, even nigh un- He is  
brought  
nigh unto  
Death, yet  
recovereth.  
to Death, no Place could give me Ease, many  
Friends and Elders came daily to see me; some  
from far: In whose Visits I was comforted, and  
by their fervent Prayers, through the tender  
Mercy of God, the Violence of the raging Di-  
stemper somewhat abated, and was brought  
within Compass of my weak Abilities to bear.  
Also *Thomas Pierce* from *Limerick*, carefully ap-  
plied Things for my Ease in this Time of Ex-  
tremity, as heretofore he had done upon the  
like Occasions, having accompanied me several  
times in Travel, in the Lord's Service, both in  
this Nation and *England*,

NOW

1704. **N**OW, in the Eighth Month, in the Year, 1704. and in the Seventy Seventh Year of my Age, being under much Affliction and Weakness of Body, I was resigned unto the blessed Will of the Lord: Yet were it his time would gladly have been dissolved, and at Ease, *where the Weary are at Rest, and the Wicked cease from Troubling.* For I was not afraid of Death or the Grave, but could say through the tender Mercy of God, *Death, where is thy Sting? Grave, where is thy Victory? Through steadfast Faith and Hope in my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who suffer'd for me, and whom Death or the Grave could not hold; but rose again, and appears before the Father for me, as Advocate, Mediator and Interceder; who in my youthful Days was pleased to visit me with the Appearance of his Holy Spirit, to turn me from the Evil of my Ways, making me sensible of his Judgments and Mercies, calling me by his Grace to a Reformation, and also put me into his Service of the Ministration of the Word of Life, and Doctrine of his Kingdom, endowing me with a Talent of his Holy Spirit of Understanding in Doctrine and Discipline for the Benefit of his Church, in which I have laboured for the Space of above Fifty Years, according to my Strength and Ability, through many Troubles, deep Exercises and Perils of divers kinds, met with by Sea and Land, which fell to my Lot in my Line of the Lord's Service, both in the Wilderness, by Robbers and blood-thirsty Murtherers, by open Opposers and Enemies to Truth; and worst of all by False Brethren under the same Profession.*

*He resigns unto the Will of God tho' willing to be dissolved.*

Job 3. 17.

1 Cor. 15. 55.

*Professeth his steadfast Faith in Christ, &c.*

*He hath the Testimony of a good Conscience.*

These

These things and many other great Exercises 1704.  
 and Straits, the Lord's Arm and gracious Pro-  
 vidence have still preserved me through, and  
 supported me over in the Faith that gives Vic-  
 tory, having blessed his Work and given the  
 Testimony of his Truth Dominion to this pre-  
 sent Time.

And Victory  
 by Faith in  
 the Lord.

Now it pleased the Lord to give me Ease  
 from my violent Pain, after a considerable  
 time of Affliction, and the National Half-  
 Year Meeting of Friends being at hand at  
*Dublin*, as usual, I found some Drawing in  
 Spirit to go to it, though my Body was Weak,  
 and according to Appearance unfit to take a  
 Journey: So I went in Faith, knowing that  
 the Lord's Strength had carry'd me through  
 great Weakness, deep Exercises, and sore Af-  
 flictions, on many Accounts, in his Service,  
 and according to Faith in him, Strength was  
 given me to perform that Service, to the Sa-  
 tisfaction and Comfort of many Friends. Af-  
 ter the Meeting was over, which held three  
 Days, I return'd Home, in the Company of  
 several Friends.

National  
 Half-Year-  
 Meeting at  
 Dublin.

Soon after, *Leinster* Quarterly Meeting be-  
 gan at *Catherlough*, I went to it, and the Lord's  
 Power was with us in an Eminent manner, to  
 Friends Comfort and Encouragement in the  
 Service of Truth. After the Meeting, which  
 held part of three Days in the Worship of God  
 and Church-Affairs, was over, I return'd Home,  
 and kept to Meetings as they came in course,  
 both Weekly and Monthly.

Leinster  
 Quarterly-  
 Meeting at  
 Catherlough

1704.

W. E. visits  
Friends  
in their  
Meetings at  
Dublin.


In the beginning of the first Month following, I had Drawings in my Spirit to go to *Dublin*, which I did, and was with Friends about a Week, and at three Publick Meetings for the Worship of God, as also at their Mens Meeting for Church-Affairs, and the Lord was pleased to fill my Heart with his Word and Testimony, as at other times, and to open many divine Mysteries, which I published in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus, in the Publick Meeting, as he was pleas'd to give me Ability and Utterance; in the Conclusion of the Testimony, in the fresh Opening of Life, I told the Auditory, that *in the last Calamity over this Nation, that City felt little of it, but heard the Report, and had not priz'd the Lord's Mercies so, as to walk worthy of them in that great Preservation, And now, I was to tell them, the Lord had a Rod in store for the Inhabitants of that City: (to wit Dublin) and I desired, in Submission to the Will of God, that it might not be such as would break them to Pieces, and bid them remember, that I had told them of it.* Another Day I was sitting in a Friend's House in that City, with several Elders and Brethren, and it sprung afresh in my Heart, to say to them, *That the Lord would make this Earnestness of getting the Riches of this World, in the end unto many, with whom he hath long striven, and often faithfully warn'd of the Danger thereof, that they might be weaned from the same, even as the Flesh, that God gave to the Jews in the Wilderness, when they slighted the Bread which he gave them from Heaven, and lust-*

A Rod of  
Judgment  
threatned  
upon the In-  
habitants of  
Dublin for  
their Ingrat-  
titude, &c.

The Evil  
Effect of  
Gourelous-  
ness, &c.

ed



ed after the Fleſh-Pots, Onions and Garlick, in 1704. Egypt. 

## S E C T. XXVI.

*In 1705. He viſits the Province of Ulſter, accompanied with G. Rooke; And in 1706, ſeveral Places, where People were deſirous to hear the Teſtimony of Truth: Meets with Abufe at Roſcreagh: Viſits Leinſter Province Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in company with Thomas Wilſon.*

SOME time after I left *Dublin*, and re- 1705.  
turn'd Home, it pleas'd the Lord to heal me ſo that I was very healthy, only weak of Body by reaſon of Old Age and Hardſhips, that I had endured in my Travels. I kept to Meetings near us, and was at *Dublin* at the National Meeting in the Third Month, 1705. National Meeting at Dublin.  
From thence I went to the Province Meeting at *Wicklow*, for *Leinſter*, and return'd to *Dublin* again, where I ſtaid one Meeting, after which I rode to *James Aſhton's* (about Eight Miles) who was lying Sick, and we had a comfortable Meeting there, the Lord's Power and Spirit being with us, ſeveral Friends from *Dublin* were at that Meeting, we were well reſreſhed in the Lord; and from thence I went Home, in company of *Richard Eves*. Leinſter Province Meeting at Wicklow. James Aſhton.

And in the Sixth Month following I had ſome drawings in my Spirit to viſit Friends Meetings in the North of *Ireland*; ſo in Faith, that the Lord

1705. Lord would give me Strength to perform it, I took my Journey, and *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me at *John Barcroft's*; we travel'd together in the Service of Truth, and went to the Province Meeting for *Ulster*, in the County of *Ardmagh*, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and Church-Discipline, and had good Service for the Lord and his People; we visited Friends Meetings through that Province to *Colerain*, and had large and good Meetings, and many heavenly Mysteries were open'd, in the Life and Power of the Gospel of Christ Jesus to Friends, and others that came to Meetings, to hear the Way of Truth declared.

W. E. and  
G. R. go  
into the  
No. 10.  
Ulster Pro-  
vince Meet-  
ing at  
Ardmagh.

Navan.

I was made strong in the Lord's Power to perform that Service, Elders and Brethren were glad of the Visit, and Friends well comforted. When we had performed that Service, we returned homeward, and came to *Navan*, where we lodged at an Inn, and purposed the next Morning to have parted in the Love of God, in which we travel'd together in the Lord's Service; but I being taken very ill that Night, my Companion would not leave me, until I was something easier.

Then we rode together about two Miles on my Way homewards, where we met with *John Barcroft* and *Eleazar Sheldon* coming to meet us, they having heard of our returning that Way; so when we came to a Road that turn'd to *Dublin*, we took leave of *George Rooke*, who went Home, and I, with the other Friends, rode to *John Barcroft's*, and lodged there that Night,

Night, and the next Day to my Son-in-Law *Eleazar Sheldon's*, and on the Day following came to my own House, the Lord having enabled me by his mighty Power, that was with us in this Service, to perform this Journey of about three Hundred Miles in Old Age, Everlasting Praise to his great Name, *Amen.*

Then I frequented Meetings near home, Weekly and Monthly, as they fell in Course, and *Leinster Province Quarterly Meeting* being at *Castledermot*, I went to it, and had good Service for the blessed Truth, in the Openings of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and Power of God; the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, as usual; and when it was over, I went Home, and soon after to *Dublin*, to our *National Half-Years Meeting*, where were Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and Accounts given to the Meeting of *the Prosperity of Truth, and Preservation of Friends therein, and Matters relating to Gospel Order in the Church of Christ, being closely discoursed in several needful Points.* I was brought under great Exercise of Spirit, by reason of Opposers; but the Lord's Power went over all Opposition, in which I was comforted, and praised God, who is blessed for ever. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I return'd home in company with some Friends.

Now Winter coming on, and my old decay'd Body not able to indure Cold and Hardship in Travel, I kept to Meetings near Home, until the Spring following, then *Leinster Province Meeting* being at *Catherlough*, I went there,

1706. and staid the Service of that Meeting, so return'd Home, and six Weeks after was our Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster*, at *Castledermot*, in the Second Month, 1706. and I went thither, where was a great Appearance of Friends, from several Parts of the Province, and Accounts were given of the Care of Elders and concerned Friends, in every Monthly Meeting in the Province; that all, who frequented our Religious Assemblies, and professed the Truth, might walk orderly in all Respects, as becometh true Christians; also Accounts were given of great *Openness and Desires in many People to have Meetings, to hear Truth's Testimony declared in several Places, where our Friends had no Meetings: Wherefore Friends and Brethren, who had publick Testimonies in the Ministry of the Gospel, were encouraged to visit such Places, that those good Desires in People might be answered.*

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I return'd Home in the Company of *George Rooke*, we having determin'd to go and visit a Quarter, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth declared, and after staying one Meeting with Friends at *Mountmellick*, we went to *Mountrath*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, and from thence to *Knockballymagher*, and had one there; then proceeded on our Journey from amongst Friends, and came to *Roscreagh*, where the People were willing and ready to let us have a convenient Place to meet in, and many came to the Meeting; but *Dominick Mead*, an Arch-Deacon, (so called) and Justice of the Peace in that Quarter,


Castledermot.

*Openness in People to hear the Truth declared.*

Mountmellick.  
Mountrath.  
Knockballymagher.

Roscreagh.

Dominick Mead abusive to Friends.

ter, was enraged against us, and very abusive, 1706.  
 not only with his Tongue, but also with his   
 Hands; yet Friends Patience and wise Conduct  
 in the Authority of the blessed Truth, prevail'd  
 over him; so that we got two Meetings, for  
 publishing the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour  
 Jesus Christ, which were to our Satisfaction.

The next Day, being first Day of the Week,  
 we had a Meeting some Miles from thence,  
 where a noted Man in that Quarter, was A Meeting  
 in the House  
 of a noted  
 Person.  
 willing to let us meet in his House, and a  
 great Gathering of good-like People came to  
 hear Truth declared; on the Day follow-  
 ing we had another Meeting some Miles di-  
 stant from thence, and several sober People  
 came to it, who were attentive to hear the  
 free Gospel preached, and seem'd to be well sa-  
 tisfied with what they heard declar'd. From  
 thence we went to *Birr*, and staid a Meeting Birr.  
 there with Friends, and afterwards came to  
 my House in the Company of some Friends;  
 in all these Meetings the Lord's good Spirit  
 and Power strengthened and gave us Wisdom  
 to divide the Gospel, and open the Mysteries  
 of the Kingdom of Christ, to the Understand-  
 ings of the People.

The next Day being our Meeting Day at  
*Mountmelick*, *George Rooke* staid with us that G. R. re-  
 turn'd home.  
 Meeting, and then we parted in the Love of  
 God; he went to *Dublin* to his Family, and  
 our *National* Half-Year Meeting beginning at  
*Dublin* the eighth Day of the Third Month fol-  
 lowing, I took my Journey thither in the Com-  
 pany of my Wife, and several others, where

1706. was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and good Accounts brought of *Friends Godly Care for the Preservation of one another in Gospel Order, the Lord's mighty Power was with us to our great Comfort and Refreshment, whose good Spirit gave us Wisdom and Utterance both in Doctrine and Discipline.* The Service of this Meeting held three Days in the publick *Worship of God and Church Affairs*; when it was over, I return'd Home with my Wife and Friends.

Account of  
Friends  
Care from  
several  
Parts.

Province  
Meeting at  
the Moat.

After this, our Province Six Weeks Meeting being at the *Moat*, I found a Concern to go thither, where was a large Appearance of Friends and others, and the Lord's refreshing Goodness was with us, to our great Comfort and Encouragement in this Religious Duty and Service, which held part of two Days in publick *Worship and Discipline*; when it was over, I went Home, and kept to Meetings as usual, and soon after went to *Knockballymagher* in the County of *Tipperary*, and was at the Burial of a Daughter of *James Hutchinson*, who had lain lingring very long, and many Friends and others came thither to her Burial, where I had good Service among them in the Testimony of the Gospel of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, so return'd home in the Company of my Wife and other Friends.

Knockbally-  
magher.  
County of  
Tipperary.

Province  
Meeting at  
Athy.

Some time after our Province Meeting for *Leinster* being by Appointment at *Athy*, I went thither, and when the Service of that Meeting was over, return'd homeward with my Wife, and soon after I visited Friends at the *Moat* and there-a-way, and had four comfortable Meet-

Moat.

ings.

ings. From thence I rode to *Thomas Wilson's*, 1706. and staid two Nights, and had a large Meeting at *Edenderry* with Friends, the Lord's Blessed Power being with us, and enlarging our Hearts in the Mystery of the Doctrine of his Kingdom to our Comfort: From thence I went to *Ballynolert*, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and then return'd to my own House.

Soon after this I went to our Quarterly Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held part of three Days, and when the Service thereof was over, I took a Journey to the Counties of *Wicklow* and *Wexford*, and had a Meeting at *Ballynaclesh*, and another at *Wicklow*. From thence I went to *William Eves's*, where *George Rooke* came to me from *Dublin*, and the next Day, being First Day of the Week, we were with Friends at their Monthly Meeting at *Ballycane*, and the Lord's Power and Presence with us to Friends Comfort and Refreshment. From thence we went to *Clones*, and had a Meeting there, and next Day to *Israel Webster's*, and had a Meeting there; and the Day following to *Thomas Stephens's*, and had a Meeting in Friends Meeting-House there; from thence to *Enniscorphy*, and lodged at *Jacob Lary's*, and the next Day to *Lambs-Town*, where we had a full Meeting; after which we return'd to *Enniscorphy*, and the next Day went to *John Fred's* and had a large Meeting in a Barn, it being on First Day of the Week.

That Evening we went to *Robert Lackey's*, Ten long Miles, where we had a Powerful Meeting, the High Sheriff of the County and

1706. several others being there, who afterwards expressed their Satisfaction concerning the Truth of the Doctrine there declared, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. From thence we went to *Athy*, and had a Meeting there the next Day, after which we parted, the Lord having enabled me to perform this Travel and Service, by the Assistance of his wonted Goodness, in the Eightieth Year of my Age, Praises to his great Name for ever and ever, *Amen*.

Athy.

Now the Time of our *National Meeting* at *Dublin*, as usual, being at hand, I went thither, where the Lord's Power was plentifully manifested in our Meetings, both for the publick *Worship of God* and those for *Discipline*, and keeping up of good Order in the Church of Christ. Many heavenly Mysteries of Faith were opened in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ; also the Affairs of Truth being manag'd with Peace and Concord, in the Sense and Guidance of the Holy Spirit of Truth, Friends and Brethren were sweetly comforted and edified in the Love of God: so parting therein we return'd to our several Habitations, Praises to the Lord for ever! Who enabled me to hold out this Journey and Service, and is a present Help to them that fear him.

National Meeting at Dublin.

Now cold Winter coming on, and my decaying Body not able to endure much Hardship, I kept to our usual Meetings at *Mountmellick*, Weekly and Monthly; and in the First Month, the Season being temperate, I rode to *Dunlavin*, and

Mountmellick.



and had a large Meeting there, to which many good-like sober People came. From thence I went to *Castledermot*, to our Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster* Province, where many Friends met, and were well refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Service of that Meeting held Part of three Days, and the Week following *Thomas Wilson* met me at *Birr* by Appointment, we staid one Meeting there with Friends, and then went to the County of *Tipperary*, where several sober People were desirous to hear Truth declared, and willing to let us meet at their Houses; we had two Meetings with them, and then came to *James Hutchinson's*, where we had a large Meeting, it being on a First Day. From thence we went to *Mountrath*, and staid a Meeting there, and so return'd Home. Soon after which our Province Meeting being at *Athy*, I went thither, and after the Service of the Meeting was over, return'd to my Dwelling.

## S E C T. XXVII.

*In 1707. Friends Care over W. E's Wife in her Sickness was extraordinary: He, and G. Rooke visit most of the Three Provinces of Ulster, Leinster, and Munster.*


NOW, our National Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin* drawing nigh, I went thither in Company of my Wife and Friends, where was a great Appearance of Friends, from several Parts of the Nation, and Accounts were given of Truth's Prosperity, and of Friends Care

1707. in every Province, for the Welfare of the Churches; the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us, and his Holy Spirit gave Ability in his Service, both in *Doctrine* and *Discipline*; but *my Spirit was deeply affected with Sorrow, in that most of our Elders were taken away from us, who used to attend the Service of such Meetings.* This Meeting held part of four Days, when it was over, we return'd home in the Company of Friends, I being much disabled in Body by a great Cold, and Old Age, also my tender Wife was taken sick on the Road; yet the Lord enabled us to get Home, Everlasting Praises to his great Name for all his manifold Mercies!

W. E. sorroweth for the Loss of the Elders Company.

When I had rested two or three Days, I was pretty well again; but my Wife's Illness increased upon her, so that she took her Bed, and lay very sick near three Months, being brought so weak, and worn away, that she could not turn or help her self, but as she was help'd; many Friends came to visit her from divers Places, and several Women Friends of *Mountmelick* were very kind and careful of her, two of them at a time attending her Day and Night, for the most part, when, according to Appearance, there was little likelihood of her Recovery. Yet I often prayed earnestly and fervently to the Lord, that *He would be pleas'd to heal, and restore her to me, as an Help-meet in my Old Age*; and he was graciously pleas'd to answer my Petition, as he had at many other times in great Streights, and raised her from her great Weakness, *Blessed be his worthy Name for evermore!* Now when she was a little recovered, I went to the *Moat*, and visited Friends

W. E.'s Petition answered.

Friends Meetings there-a-way, so return'd 1707.  
Home, and found my Wife much recover'd. 

Soon after, *Leinster* Quarterly Meeting being at *Castledermot*, I went thither in the Company of several Friends, and some were there from each Monthly Meeting in the Province, who brought Accounts of the State of each Meeting, and how the Testimony of Truth was kept up, the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days; when it was over, I went, with my Fellow-Labourer *George Rooke*, to *John Watson's*, and the next Day to *Waterford*, and on the Day following had a Meeting there with Friends, and others that came to it, and had good Service for Truth. *Leinster Quarterly-Meeting at Castledermot.*

Next Day we rode to *Clonmel*, in the Company of several Friends, and on the Day following had a Meeting there with Friends, in their Meeting-House: After which we went to *Knockgraffen*, and lodged at *Peter Cook's* House, and next Morning to *Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there that Day, to which several sober People came, and were very attentive, to what was declared in the Spirit and Power of our Lord Jesus Christ, and went away well satisfied; also Friends were well refreshed in the Lord. *Clonmel.*

The next Day we went to *Limerick*, and on the Day following, being First-Day of the Week, had two Meetings in Friends Meeting-House there, and next Third Day we had a Meeting at *Six Miles-Bridge*, in the County of *Clare*, which was large, many Men of Account came to it, *Three Justices of the Peace*, one was the Priest of that Parish, and all very sober and atten- *Limerick.*


*Six Miles-Bridge. Three Justices of the Peace and a Priest at the Meeting.*

1707. attentive to hear Truth declared, and the Gospel was preached to them in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, and many deep Mysteries of the Kingdom of Christ Jesus were opened, which seem'd to have Impression on many of them.

*The Priest is courteous to Friends.*  
 After the Meeting was over, we went to the Inn, where we had left our Horses, and the aforesaid Priest, who was a Justice of the Peace, came thither to us and very courteously offer'd his Kindness, in what he could do; thence we came back to *Limerick*, and that Evening had a Meeting with Friends at *Thomas Pearce's* House, and from thence to *Birr*, and on the Day following was at Friends Meeting there, so lodged that Night at *Thomas Winsloe's*, and the next Day came to my own House, where I parted with *George Rooke*, who went to his House and Family in *Dublin*.

*Birr.*  
 Now I kept to Meetings about home, and in a short time it was in my Mind to visit Friends in the Province of *Ulster*, and to get Meetings at some Places where no Friends dwelt; so *Leinster* Province Meeting being at the *Moat*, I went thither, and staid the Service of that Meeting, and when it was over, I took my Journey to the *North*, with my aforesaid Companion *George Rooke*, and several other Friends; we rode that Day to *Finogh*, in the County of *Cavan*, and had a Meeting in the Evening at the Inn where we lodged, there having not been a Meeting of our Society in that Town before; several People came to the Meeting, where Truth was declared to them, and they were Sober; next

Morn-

Morning we rode to *Cavan*, and visited some 1707.  
 Friends who were then Prisoners there for their   
 Testimony against Tythes.

Some  
 Friends Pri-  
 soners at  
 Cavan.

The Day following we were with Friends at  
 their Meeting beyond *Ballyhayes*, and after the *Ballyhayes*:  
 Meeting we went to *Coot-Hill*, having sent some *Coot-Hill*.  
 Friends before to *Clownes*, to get a Place for a *Clownes*.  
 Meeting, and bring us Word, which they did ;  
 so we had a Meeting with Friends at *Coot-Hill*,  
 and the next Day went to *Clownes*, where we  
 had a full Meeting, and the Gospel of Christ  
 was Preach'd to them, all being quiet. After  
 the Meeting we rode to *Monaghan*, and that E- *Monaghan*.  
 vening had a Meeting in a large Dining-Room,  
 at the Inn where we lodged.

Now the Father and Uncle of that Priest,  
 who had cast those Friends into Prison at *Cavan*,  
 living near our Road, we went thither the next  
 Day and discours'd them, endeavouring to pre-  
 vail for our Friends Liberty, but we got little  
 Entrance ; so left them, and came that Night  
 to *Ballyhagan*, where we had a large and full *Ballyhagan*.  
 Meeting on the First Day of the Week, and the  
 Lord's Power and comfortable Presence was  
 with us, to great Satisfaction.

Next Day we were at a full and comfortable  
 Meeting beyond *Charlemount*, and then went to *Charle-*  
*Toberhead*, in the County of *Londonderry*, and *mount.*  
 had a Meeting there, to which Friends came *Toberhead*.  
 from other Meetings, and were well refresh'd  
 in the Lord Jesus Christ. After that Meeting  
 we went to *Grange*, in the County of *Antrim*, *Grange*.  
 and staid a Meeting there with Friends, and  
 from thence to the Town of *Antrim*, and had *Antrim*.

1707. one there; after which we went to *Richard Boye's* in the Company of many Friends.

Ulster  
Province  
Meeting.

Monallen.

Archibald  
Bell.

Lisburn.

Hilsbo-  
rough.

Lurgan.

The Province Meeting for *Ulster* began there on the next Day, and held part of two Days in *Worship* and *Discipline*; from thence we went to *Lurgan*, and so to *Monallen*, and had a Meeting there, where most of Antient Friends came, and were well refresh'd in the Lord, and in one another. After this Meeting we went to see *Archibald Bell*, he being very Old and Feeble, and having walk'd in the Truth many Years; we lodged at his House one Night, and the next Day went to the Meeting at *Richard Boye's*, and so to *Lisburn*, and were with Friends at their Meeting there. After the Meeting we went to *Hilsborough*, and next Day had a Meeting there, in all these Meetings the Testimony of Truth was largely declared, and many deep Mysteries in the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom were opened, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

After this Meeting we went to *Tobias Courtney's*, and lodged there one Night, and on the next Day went to *Lurgan*, where we had a very large and full Meeting of Friends, and other People. On the Day following, being the First Day of the Week, the Lord's Power was mightily with us, and many heavenly Mysteries were opened in the Doctrine of the Everlasting Gospel of Christ Jesus, to the tending and refreshing of many Hearts and Souls, and to the breaking down the strong Holds of the Man of Sin. Now when this great Meeting was over, we had gone through our intended Service in  
the

the Province of *Ulster*, except the Visiting of 1707. one small Meeting, which lay some Miles remote, and I being much spent, and having also got cold, was willing to rest one Day, before I took my Journey to *Dublin*; so my Companion *George Rooke* answer'd the Service of that Meeting, and by Appointment I met him at *Newry*, where we had the Company of many honest tender Friends, that were going to *Dub-* W. E. and G. R. meet at Newry. *lie* to our National Half-Years Meeting, which was then at hand.

The next Day we all went to *Garlands-Town* to lodge that Night, and had a Meeting there that Evening, the Inn-keeper being very courteous and willing to let us have Room to meet An Evening Meeting at Garlands-Town. in. The next Day we went to *Drogheda*, where several Friends from *Dublin* met us, and that Day had a Meeting there, where the Testimony of Truth was set over the *Unfaithfulness of some Inhabitants in that Town, who professed the blessed spotless Truth.* Drogheda.

## S E C T. XXVIII.

*In several Meetings, both National and Provincial, He was earnest to have MARRIAGE, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accomplish'd in God's Counsel.*

THE next Day we all went to *Dublin*, and on the Day following, being the Seventh Day of the Week, and Eighth Day of the Ninth Month, 1707. our National Half-Years Ninth Month Half-Years-Meeting at Dublin. Meet-

1707. Meeting began, and many Friends were there from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of the Affairs of Truth, and Concern of Friends for its Prosperity. The Service of the Meeting held Part of four Days, in the *publick Worship of God* and Meetings for *Church Discipline*. When it was over I return'd Home in Company of several Friends; and the Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster* Province being shortly after at *Mountmelick*, Accounts were brought from the several Monthly Meetings in the Province, how *Church-Discipline* was kept up, and a holy and zealous Concern was on Friends, That *Marriage, which is God's Holy Ordinance, might be proceeded in and performed according to His Holy Will, that therein his Joyning might be known, so that those, who give and take in Marriage, may do it in God's Fear and Counsel, and not for Riches and worldly Ends, for that is contrary to the Ordinance of God in Marriage, which is Honourable in it self, being uncorrupted; and Truth must and will regulate the Violation thereof.*

Quarterly-  
Meeting at  
Mount-  
melick.

God's Joyning  
to be  
minded in  
Marriage.

Marriage  
closely dis-  
cours'd of.

Province  
Meeting at  
Athy.

Some time after this Meeting, the aforefaid Concern of *Marriage* was closely spoken to in our Monthly Meeting for Church Affairs at *Mountmelick*; and our Six Weeks Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed to be at *Athy*, it was upon my Spirit to be there, and to visit some Meetings of Friends there-a-way, and tho' it was cold Winter, the Days short, foul Weather, the Ways very deep, and my Body aged, yet I doubted not of the *Lord's Assistance, to give Ability to perform as well this Service, as He had at many other times, in great Difficulties*  
and



and Dangers. So in the Faith of Jesus I went 1707.  
 thither, where was a pretty large Appearance  
 of weighty Friends and Elders, and after some  
 time in worshipping of God, we went to our  
 Service in Church Affairs, Men and Women a-  
 part, in the Sense of the Lord's Goodness. Se-  
 veral Matters relating to Gospel Order and Dis-  
 cipline in the Church of Jesus Christ, were  
 closely discoursed, and there being several Couple  
 who presented themselves at that Meeting, de-  
 claring their Intentions of *Marriage* with each  
 other, it gave some Occasion for a large Discourse  
 of that *Great Ordinance of Marriage, as it was*  
*instituted by God; and a weighty Concern was upon*  
*my Spirit, to press all Friends concern'd in that*  
*Case of Giving and Taking in Marriage, to do*  
*it in the Lord's Way, as he instituted it in the Be-*  
*ginning, when he created Man, and then Woman*  
*to be an Help-meet, and brought her to him, and*  
*join'd them together as Man and Wife: That so all*  
*Friends concern'd in that Matter, should be careful*  
*to act therein in the Counsel of God, from the Be-*  
*ginning to the Accomplishment thereof, and Marry*  
*in the Lord; which Marriage is honourable, the*  
*Bed undefil'd.*

W. E. open-  
 eth the man-  
 ner of right  
 Marriage.

When the Service of this Meeting was over,  
 which held Part of two Days, I went in Truth's  
 Service, as it open'd on my Spirit, in a Sense of  
 the Lord's Drawings, and had a Meeting at  
 John Watson's, and another at New-Garden, and  
 the Lord's Goodness was greatly with me, who  
 mightily strengthened me both in the Inner and  
 Outward Man; so that the Testimony of the  
 blessed Truth was held forth, and the Doctrine  
 of

John Wate-  
 son's.  
 New-Garden

1707. of the Gospel divided, in the Wisdom and Authority of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort of true-hearted Friends. When this Service was over, I went to my own Dwelling in Peace and Satisfaction in the Lord. I attended Meetings near Home until our next Provincial Quarterly Meeting, which was at *Castledermot*, and in the Lord's Drawings upon my Spirit to that Service, I went there in the Faith of Jesus Christ, that *He would strengthen both my outward and inward Man, to perform the Journey and Service which he required, as he had often done to my great Encouragement, through many Difficulties and Weakness*; accordingly the Lord strengthened me with his Power and good Spirit, to stand in his Testimony over all that which was contrary to the Government of Christ in his Church. And the Service of that Meeting was carried on and performed in a good Authority of the Lord's Power and ancient Goodness. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I returned Home, attending the Meetings, as usual.

Quarterly-  
Meeting at  
Castledermot.


W. E. reli-  
eth upon the  
Lord for A-  
bility in his  
Service.

Province  
Meeting at  
Catherlough

And our next Six Weeks Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed at *Catherlough*, I went to it, where many Friends of the Province met to worship God, and perform Service in the Church of Christ. When the Meeting was over I went Home; and I still found that the Lord renewed my Strength and Ability beyond the Ordinary Course of Nature, Everlasting Praise to his great Name!

The next Quarterly Meeting for the Province of *Leinster* was at *Mountmelick*, where the Lord's

Quarterly-  
Meeting at  
Mountmelick.

Lord's Power did eminently appear, for the 1708. maintaining the Testimony of his blessed Truth both in Doctrine and Discipline. 

When the Service of this Meeting was over, I went in the Company of several Friends to *Dublin*, to our National Half-Years Meeting, which was then at hand, being in the Third Month, 1708. and, through the Lord's great Goodness and Mercy to me, was enabled to hold out the Service of that great Meeting, which held from the Eighth to the Twelfth Day of the Month; and when it was over, I returned to my Dwelling, and attended Meetings there-a-way.

National  
Half-Years  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

Our next Six Weeks Meeting being appointed at *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*, I had some Drawings on my Spirit to be there, and trusting in the Lord for Ability, took my Journey to *New-Garden* in the County of *Catherlough*, and was with Friends at their Meeting. After which I went to *Dunlavin*, where I had appointed a Meeting, *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me there, and we had a full and satisfactory Meeting of Friends and sober People. After which we went to *Thomas Duckett's*, and next Day to *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*; where the Province Meeting began the Day following, which held Part of two Days, and a great Appearance of Friends and sober People was there. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went homewards, and next Day at Evening got to my own House very weary, having got a great Cold, yet kept to Meetings about Home.

New-Gar-  
den.

Dunlavin.


Province  
Meeting for  
Leinster at  
Ballycane.

## S E C T. XXIX.

*In 1708. and 1711. He visited Munster, and attended both Monthly, Provincial, and National Meetings in his Old Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712. at the National Meeting in Dublin, solemnly took his last leave of Friends; after which he fell Sick, and in three Months time Died, Aged near Eighty Five.*

1708. **F**inding my Ability renewing, and Draw-  
 Province **ings** upon my Spirit to visit some Parts of  
 Meeting at the Province of *Munster*, our Quarterly Meet-  
 Castledermot, ing being at hand, by Appointment at *Castledermot*, I took that in my Way towards *Munster*, and staid the Service thereof, where I met with *George Rooke*, who went with me that Journey in the Lord's Service. After the Meeting we  
 Waterford. went that Evening to *John Watson's*, and the next Day to *Waterford*, and on the Day following had a Meeting there, and next Day to *Clonmel*, where we had a Meeting with Friends on the Day following.

From thence we went to *Joshua Fennell's*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, so to *Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there in the *Market-House*, where came a great Concourse of Friends and other People. From thence we went to *Limerick*, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and the Day following had a Meeting at *Six-Miles-Bridge*, in the County of *Clare*, so came back to *Limerick*, and staid another Meeting there with Friends, and on the Day following we

we went to *Silver-Mines*, and that Evening had 1708.  
 a Meeting at the Inn where we lodged, to  *Silver-mines*  
 which many People came, and were attentive  
 to hear the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, that  
 was preached to them in the Spirit and Power  
 of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The next Day we went to *Birr*, accompa- *Birr*.  
 ny'd with *Thomas Pearce* and *George Pease*, and  
 on the Day following, being First Day of  
 the Week, we had two Meetings there with  
 Friends, and the next Day *George Rooke* and I  
 went to *Joseph Robinson's*, in the County of *West-*  
*Meath*, and on the Day following had a Meeting  
 with Friends at *Walters-Town*; next Day one at *Walters-*  
 the *Moat*, and the Day following one at *Lismoi-*  
*ney*; in all which Meetings the Lord's Spirit and *Moat.*  
 Power were with us, and his Goodness upheld *Lismoiny.*  
 us in the Testimony of his Blessed Truth, the  
 Gospel of his Kingdom being rightly divided,  
 and Friends refreshed in the Lord Jesus  
 Christ. Here I and my Companion parted, and  
 each of us return'd Home: This was in the  
 Sixth Month, 1708.

I kept to Meetings near home, until our Half- *Half Years-*  
 Years Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun the *Meeting at*  
 Eighth Day of the Ninth Month; I went thi- *Dublin.*  
 ther, where many Friends appeared from several  
 Parts of the Nation, and an Account of the  
 Affairs of Truth and Welfare of the Churches  
 were given. Here I met with some Exercise,  
 but the Lord's Power went over it, Blessed be  
 his great Name, who stands by, and owns his  
 Testimony. Now, when the Service of this  
 Meeting was over, I return'd home in Compa-  
 ny

1709. ny of several Friends, and my old decay'd Body was weary with Riding; so I tarried near Home, and frequented both Weekly, Monthly, and Six Weeks Meetings.

National Meeting at Dublin. I also was enabled to go to the following Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun the Eighth Day of the Third Month, 1709. After the Service of that Meeting was over, which held several Days, as usual, I returned homewards, in the Company of Friends. Some time after, having Drawings upon my Spirit to visit Friends about the *Moat*, I went thither, accompany'd with *Joshua Strangman*, and was at Friends Meeting at the *Moat*, and *Walters-Town*; where we were well refresh'd in the Lord Jesus Christ; so I return'd Home.

Quarterly Meeting at Castledermot. Soon after the Quarterly Meeting being at *Castledermot*, I went to it, where was a large Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Province, and the Lord's mighty Power was with us, in the Service of that Meeting, both in the publick *Worship of God*, and in Meetings of *Discipline*, for promoting *Gospel Order* amongst us, and many things relating thereto, were closely discoursed, in a weighty Sense of God's Goodness on the Spirits of sensible Elders and Brethren, to our great Comfort in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Limerick. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home, and was at Meetings as usually, and some Weeks after, the *Province Meeting* for *Manster* being appointed at *Limerick*, I having something upon my Spirit to be there, took my Journey, accompanied with *Ralph Stephenson*

son and my Son Tryal, from my House to Birr, 1709. and staid a Meeting there with Friends; but *Ralph Stephenson* return'd Home. On the Day following I went to *Limerick*, accompanied with *Thomas Winsloe* and my Son Tryal; we were at the Province Meeting there, which held part of two Days, and when my Service was over, I went back to *Birr*, and so home to my House; the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Performance of this Journey and Service, Everlasting Praises to his great Name.

Birr  
Munster  
Province  
Meeting at  
Limerick.

Now I kept to Meetings near home, until about the time of our *National Half-Years Meeting*, which begun at *Dublin* the Eighth Day of the Ninth Month; thither I went in Company of *Richard Eves*, first to *Athy*, to our Province Meeting, which was there at that time, and after the Service of the Meeting was over, we went to *Dublin*, and on the Day following our *National Meeting* begun, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Places, and Accounts were brought of the Affairs of Truth in the particular Meetings of Friends. The Service of this Meeting held Part of four Days in the *Worship of God and Church Affairs*; when it was over, I return'd Home.

National  
Half-Years  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

Soon after, our Provincial Quarterly Meeting was at *Castledermot*, and I went thither in the Company of *Richard Eves*; the Service of this Meeting held Part of three Days in the *Worship of God and Discipline of the Church*, and the sweet and comfortable Presence of the Lord Jesus Christ was with us, to Friends great Com-

Quarterly-  
Meeting at  
Castledermot.

1710. fort and Refreshment; when the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home.

National  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

In the Third Month, 1710. I went to our *National Meeting at Dublin*, and a great Appearance of Friends, from several Parts of the Nation, was there, also Accounts given of the Affairs of Truth, and Friends Concern in each Province for its Prosperity; when the Service of that Meeting was over, which held several Days, for the publick *Worship of God and Church Affairs*, I went Home: And soon after, our Quarterly Province Meeting being again at *Castledermot*, I went thither, and staid the Service thereof, which was weighty; when it was over, I return'd Home, the Lord hitherto renewing my Strength in his Service, both in the inward and outward Man.

Province  
Meeting at  
Ballycane.

Our next Six-Weeks Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed at *Ballycane*, in the County of *Wicklom*, I found some Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and accordingly went, though feeble in Body; next Morning, after the Meeting was ended, I took my Journey homewards, in Company of Friends, and through the Lord's Mercy, got well Home. Soon after was our National Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin*, and I found the Lord's Drawings fresh upon my Spirit to be there, though I was very feeble and weak in Body; for the Lord's gracious Promise was to me, that *I should not want Strength and Ability*. I went thither, where I had good Service for the Lord and the Testimony of his Blessed Truth, *the Lord wonderfully strengthening me over Old Age and other*

Half Years  
Meeting at  
Dublin.



other Infirmities, so that the Journey was made 1711. *ease.* When the Service of this great Meeting was over, I went home, in Company of Friends.

Soon after this our Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster* being appointed at *Castledermot*, having some Drawings upon my Spirit, I went thither; and afterwards I went to our ensuing National Half-Years Meeting at *Dublin*, in both which, the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Service of his Blessed Truth, in Doctrine and Church Discipline, and the Power of the Lord, in his Testimony, was over all. When the Service of these large and heavenly Meetings was over, I went Home, in the Company of some Friends. Now finding my self unable to endure long Journeys, *I was content to rest in the Will of God, who had lengthned my Time to Old Age, and done great things for me, to whose Great and Worthy Name be Praise, Glory and Honour, for Ever and Evermore.*

So having rested some time, and kept to Meetings near home, finding my Ability something strong again, and my Mind drawn forth to visit Friends Meetings in the Province of *Munster*, I set forward in the Seventh Month following, accompanied with *Richard Guy* and *Josbua Strangman*, and came to *Birr*, where we had a Meeting with Friends, and next Day to *Limerick*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, and on the Day following, *Josbua Strangman* return'd home; but I, with *Richard Guy*, went to *Charlevil*, and there had a Meeting with Friends. On the next Day to *Cork*,

1711. and there had two large Meetings on the First  
 Day of the Week. From thence we went to  
 Bandon. *Bandon*, and had a Meeting there with Friends,  
 so return'd to *Cork*; and from thence in Com-  
 pany of several Friends we came to *Toughal* the  
 next Day, and had a Meeting there. Friends  
 in those Places shew'd great Expressions of Glad-  
 ness, to see me once more amongst them, and  
 we were sweetly refresh'd in the Lord Jesus  
 Christ, and in one another: for the Lord's re-  
 freshing Goodness went along in that Visit, and  
 I had many sweet comfortable Opportunities  
 with Friends, who came to see me, besides  
 publick Meetings.

Now at *Toughal* we parted with Friends in  
 the tendring Power of the Lord Jesus Christ,  
 who filled our Hearts with his Goodness, and I  
 with *Richard Gay* went to *Kilcommonbeg* (some  
 Friends of *Toughal* accompanying us over the  
 Mountains) and we had a Meeting at *Josua*  
*Fennel's* House with Friends of that Quarter:  
 Then we went to *James Russel's* House, about  
 three Miles from the Town of *Tipperary*, and  
 had a Meeting there with Friends of that Part,  
 here *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me, and we  
 rode to *Clonmel*, and had a Meeting there with  
 Friends, to which came several Friends, who  
 were going to *Munster* Province Meeting at  
*Waterford*.

From thence we went in Company with them,  
 and alighted at *Carrick* at an Inn, to refresh our  
 selves and Horses: soon after which I was taken  
 with a violent Gripping, excessive Vomiting and  
 Shaking of my whole Body, so that it shook  
 the

the Bed I lay upon, and I was not fit to travel <sup>1711.</sup> that Day nor the next: *Thomas Pierce* and *Richard Guy*, both skilful in Physick, staid with me, and after two Days Rest, I found my self much easier; then considering the matter, and finding Freedom in my Spirit, I returned homeward, accompanied with my two Friends aforesaid, at *Ballinakil* *Thomas Pierce* left me, and went homeward, and *Richard Guy* accompanied me to my own Dwelling. This Journey was above two Hundred Miles, and I then about Eighty three Years of Age. Returns Home.

After this, when I had rested some time at Home, and kept to our Meetings for the Worship of God, I found my Body something fresh, and able to travel some short Journies in Truth's Service, and *Leinster* Province Meeting being at *Castledermot*, I went thither. When the Service of the Meeting was over, which held part of three Days, I returned to my House and Family, and about a Week after our National Half-Years Meeting was at *Dublin*, in the Ninth Month; and I went thither in Company of some Friends, and was enabled to answer the Service required of me in that great Meeting, which held several Days, the Lord's Power being eminently manifested, for the Carrying on his great Work of a *Compleat Reformation in the Church of Christ*, and maintaining of his Testimony both in *Doctrine* and *Discipline*. When that Meeting's Service was over, I return'd to my House, and kept to our Meetings, as usually I had done, but found my Body grow weaker and

Province Meeting at Castledermot.


1712. and weaker in divers Respects, yet my Understanding sound.

Half-Year-  
Meeting at  
Dublin.

Our next National Half-Years Meeting being at *Dublin*, as usual, beginning the Eighth Day of the Third Month, 1712. I found some Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and in the Faith of the Lord Jesus Christ I went to that Meeting, where there was a great Appearance of Friends, and the Service of Truth carried on in great Peace and Concord, the Lord's blessed Power enabled me to perform my Part of the Service committed to me in that Meeting, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to his Praise and my Comfort. Here I took my Leave of Friends, never expecting to see their Faces any more in that Place. When the Service of that great Meeting was over, which held about three Days, in the Worship of God and Church Discipline, I went to my own House, in Company of my Son *Tryal Edmundson* and *Richard Eves*, and found my Body could not endure to travel, being now near Eighty Five Years Old.

He taketh  
his Leave  
of Friends  
there.

SECT.

1712.  


## S E C T. XXX.


A

## S U P P L E M E N T,

*Containing several weighty Expressions of William Edmundson on his Death-Bed. with a brief Account of his Death and Burial.*

**T**HIS worthy Elder after his Return Home, as abovesaid, attended Meetings there-a-way, whilst of Ability of Body, also read over his Journal, and other Papers, and on the Day before he took his Bed, was at a Burial near his own Dwelling, at Friends Burying-Place in *Tineel*, where he bore a living Testimony to Friends and Neighbours present, advising all *to make ready for such a Time as that, viz. Death, &c.* and exhorting Young People *to beware of Pride and Height*: which Testimony, though short, was very reaching, a good Power attending, and concluded in sweet and fervent Prayer to the Lord.

Next Day, being the second of the Sixth Month, a few Hours after he had finished the Reading of his Writings for *Truth's Service*, he took his Bed of the Illness whereof he died, and having his Will alter'd according to his Mind, he said, *He was willing to die, and well satisfied*

1712. *to go out of this troublesom World, for his Days*  
 *Work was finish'd.*

On the fourth of the said Month he said to Friends present, *I find my Legs fail me, and its tedious to die upward, desiring the Lord would make his Passage easie.* And requesting Friends, that his Will might be performed, and the Substance of his Journal no way alter'd; *And I desire,*

*said he, if any Friend have a \* Paper that I wrote to the Bishop, (of Kildare) shewing my Reasons for leaving their Church, it may be taken Care of, and several other Papers; particularly those, that I wrote in Jamaica.* And soon after said, *Lord Jesus Christ, thou great Physician, look upon me, who canst cure me, I had rather Die than Live.* And that Night being very ill, and full of Pain, he was desirous to go to Bed, which was prepared for him, and when help'd towards it, he kneeled down on the Bed-Side, and was enabled in the midst of his Extremity, to call upon God, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Friends present, beseeching the Lord, *to abate in some measure the Bitterness of the Pain that lay on him,* which in a great Degree was answer'd, for tho' he got little Sleep that Night, yet lay for the most Part pretty easie and quiet; towards Morning being in a very tender Frame of Spirit, he was truly thankful to God for his Mercy and Goodness, and did bless, praise and magnifie His great Name for the same, desiring those present to praise the Lord also on his Behalf.

\* This Paper being mislaid, could not be found, but those he wrote in Jamaica immediately follow this Supplement.

On the fifth Day of the said Month, there 1712.  
 being some Friends in the Room, sitting quietly by him, he desired their Prayers for him, for he was weak, and not able to undergo much: soon after which he got a little Sleep, and when he awoke, ask'd, *were Friends gone?* He was ask'd how he did? he said, *very weak.* Then besought the Lord to this Effect, *Forget not thy wonted Mercies, but mitigate these Pains, if it be thy Will, and stand not at a Distance in this Time of Need: I pray thee, O Lord, Touch, one Touch with thy Finger, and cure all.* And a little after order'd where his Grave should be made, and gave necessary Advice and Charge to his Children.

On the sixth Day of the said Month, he expressed to some Friends his Concern and Trouble of Mind, because of *Pride and Height that young People were gone into, far wide from the Humility and Plainness that Truth led Friends into in the Beginning*; and said, *One EXAMPLES another therein.* And his Spirit seem'd burthened under a Sense thereof. At Night when he went to Bed, he renewed his Supplication to the Lord, *not to forget his wonted Kindness towards him, &c.*

On the seventh Instant he said to his Wife, *I am now clear of the World and the Things of it.* And to Friends, who came to visit him that Afternoon, he said, *Friends, you would do well to retire to the Lord.* And after a time of silent Waiting, he prayed fervently unto God to their great Comfort, and tho' the Pains and Extremity

1712. mity of his Distemper were great, yet he bore it patiently; and divers Friends from several Parts coming to see him, he frequently declar'd his zealous Concern for Truth's Prosperity, and Promotion of its Government in the Churches of Christ, that not only those who were peculiarly concern'd as *Elders* in the Discipline and Oversight of the Church, should be such as were rightly qualified and gifted for that Service, **Men of Truth, fearing God and hating Covetousness**, but also that all who were admitted into a close Communion, as Members of Men and Womens-Meetings, should be subject to Truth, and walk agreeable thereto in the whole Course of their Conversation. And when such came to visit him, who had not been subject to those wholesom Rules, established in the Church for good Order and Discipline, he did not spare to admonish and reprove them in the Authority of Truth, and for their Good.

On the Tenth Instant at Night, he being in a heavenly Frame and Concern of Mind, discernable to those by him, he spake thus, *Heaven and Earth, Sea and dry Land, and all Things shall be shaken; nothing must stand, but what is according to the Will of God: so look to it Friends.* And some time after said to this Effect, *I lie here under Pain, and would fain be removed; but I am like one that pursues Death, and it flees from me, although I see not wherefore my Time should be prolong'd, my natural Parts being decayed; neither see I any thing I have left undone, which the Lord*  
*required*



*required of me, when I had Strength and Ability, 1712. or that the Lord chargeth me with any Neglect or Transgression.*

On the Eighteenth, as he lay, he spake thus to some present, *I have something to say to you, if you have Ears to hear it, The Spirit of Vanity is let loose, the Lord suffers it, and it's like to make a Separation.* At another time, he said to some intimate Friends present, *There are wonderful Things to be done, the Lord hath a mighty Work to do, that must be gone through, and there be few that see through it.*

Several other weighty Expressions drop'd from the Mouth of our said Dear and Ancient Friend in the Time of his Sickness, some of which are insert'd in the Testimonies given forth by Friends, who visited him near his End, and were Eye and Ear-Witnesses thereof.

To conclude, though it may be supposed divers of the Author's last Sayings were not committed to Writing, which, if remembred, might have been worthy thereof; yet what is here collected may demonstrate his Zeal for the Glory of God and Welfare of *Sion* to his latter End; who, after about one Months Sickness and Pain of Body, somewhat sharp to bear at times, having *Run the Race with Patience, and kept the Faith*, Departed this Life in sweet Peace with the Lord, in Unity with his Brethren, and Good-Will to all Men, the Thirty First Day of the Sixth Month, 1712. being near Eighty Five Years Old, and was Buried the Fourth Day of the Seventh Month following,

1712. ing, in Friends Burying-Place at *Tineel*, near his own late Dwelling-Place, being accompanied to the Grave by many Friends and others from several Parts, where divers Testimonies were born from a lively Sense of his manifold Services, Perils and Labours of Love, both in this Nation and Islands abroad; after which his Body was decently interr'd, but *his Memorial lives amongst the Righteous.*

---

T H E

---

THE

## Epistles and Papers

OF

*William Edmundson.*

*An EPISTLE to Friends;  
written in Jamaica.*

Dear FRIENDS,


AS You have receiv'd and believ'd in the 1671:  
precious Truth, so live and walk in it to  
God's Glory, and walk upright in the Freedom  
and Liberty of the Truth and Gospel of Peace,  
in which you will have Peace with God; and  
go not back into the Liberty of the World, for  
that will bring you into Bondage, and the old  
Leaven will steal in by little and little, that  
leavens into the Love of the World, and draws  
from the Love of God, and hinders the Incomes Love of the  
World  
draws from  
the Love of  
God,  
of his Love in your Hearts and Souls, and  
draws the Mind into great Incumbrances and  
Affections into things below, to mind Earthly  
Things more than Heavenly Things, and be-  
comes a Yoke of Bondage, and will make you  
look

1671. look down into the Earth, and keep you from  
 looking up to the Lord, who saith, *Look unto me.*  
 And so all stand fast and firm in the Freedom  
 and Liberty of the blessed Truth: let none  
 lose the heavenly Image, lest the Earth and  
 earthly Image steal in and come over again;  
 and as the Grave swallow up, and like Thorns  
 choak all that which is good, and so stain and  
 spoil the Beauty and Comeliness, which you  
 have in the Everlasting Truth.

Friends, I say, in the Name of the Lord Je-  
 sus, *Shake your selves from the Dust, and from the*  
*Earth,* as being quickned and raised from the  
 Grave, and from the Earth by the Spirit and  
 Power of the Lord, and sow not among Thorns,  
 but plow up the Fallow-Ground, and keep a  
 diligent Hand at the Plow, that as the Ax hath  
 cut down the Branches, so the Plow might  
 tear up the Roots, that the Roots of Corrup-  
 tion and Earthly-mindedness and Covetousness,  
 which is the Root of all Evil, and the Root of  
 Bitterness be not left unrooted out through  
 Neglect; and so those old Roots sprout and  
 spring up again, and run over and choak the  
 Good, and make the Field, Garden and Planta-  
 tion unfruitful to God. Must not his People be  
 as a fruitful Field, and as a pleasant Garden to  
 bring forth much Fruit, to be a sweet Smell and  
 a sweet Savour? And so, all Friends, see that  
 your Fields, Gardens and Plantations be kept  
 clean, and the Roots hack'd up as well as the  
 Branches; that you may flourish in the New  
 Covenant, as the Field of the Lord, and as his  
 Garden, give a sweet Smell and Savour of Life  
 unto

*In the hea-  
 venly Image  
 is true Free-  
 dom.*

*Covetous-  
 ness an evil  
 Root.*

unto Life, and of Death unto Death; and as 1671.  
 his fruitful Plantation, bring forth much Fruit   
 to his Praise and Glory, who is the chief Plan- Good Fruits  
glorifie God.  
 ter and chief Workman, that he may delight  
 to dwell in his Field and Plantation, and to  
 walk in his Garden, and to water it in due Sea-  
 son, and not have cause to reject or cast out any,  
 as a wither'd and unfruitful Branch, through  
 Unworthiness.

Let all walk worthy of God's Love, Visita-  
 tion and Mercies every way, and take heed of  
 turning again unto such things, as Truth judg-  
 ed, led out of, and caused us to deny at the first,  
 in Trading and otherwise: For *Truth changes* Truth doth  
not change.  
*not*: Therefore keep the first Love and Princi-  
 ples, spotless and blameless in the Sight of God  
 and Man, and remember that the Children of  
*Israel*, whom God took by the Hand to bring  
 them from the Bondage of *Ægypt*, and to give  
 them the Land of Promise, how many of the  
 first Generation fell, and came short by looking  
 back through Unbelief, and tempting and griev-  
 ing the Lord in the Day and Time of their  
 Tryal. Also *Lot's Wife*, who looked back, was Lot's Wife  
an Example  
 set for an Example: And are not we a kind of  
 First Fruits, and a Generation whom God hath  
 visited, and taken by the Hand to redeem from  
 the Earth, and from the World, after a long  
 Night of Apostacy and Falling away? So all  
 take heed and be circumspect; for there is  
 much upon my Spirit concerning these Things,  
 hard to be utter'd, and harder to be born by  
 some. See that none leave either Hoof or

1671. Horn in *Ægypt*, for then the Mind will be towards it.

*All we have  
is to be con-  
secrated to  
the Lord.*

Therefore all arise, and come forth with the Seed Royal, that all we have may be in the Hand of the Lord, as an Offering and Sacrifice to him, which is but a reasonable Service: For we are but Stewards of what we have, and must give an Account to God; wherefore take heed of being link'd and married to your Shops, and Trades or Merchandize, whereby you are incumbred, let and hindred from coming to Meeting, serving the Lord and doing his Work, as though your Work and Business must be done First, and the Lord's the last. Would not you blame and be angry with your Servants, that would prefer and do their own Work and Business before yours, and be so incumbred and busie therein, that your Business is neglected? Be ye therefore careful that the Lord's Business be first done, and his Truth and Concerns thereof preferred before all, that you may receive an Answer from the Lord of *Well done Good and Faithful Servants*. For if any be linked and married to the World, and to the Earth, their Shops, Merchandize or Trading, and have their Delights there: How then are they God's Freemen and Christ's Spouse, married to him? Must not they, who are married to Christ, be freed from the World and from the Earth through the Cross of Christ, the Power of God, and walk as Freemen, having the Earth under them, and not over them?

*And his  
Work pre-  
fer'd before  
our own.*

*The Truth  
a precious  
Pearl.*

Be ye therefore good Merchant-Men, prize the precious Truth, the precious Pearl, and the  
Pre-

Preferment of it above all, that the Love of 1671.  
 the World and of the Earth enter not, and  
 work as the Old Leaven, by which the Streams  
 of God's free Love in your Hearts may be  
 stop'd. All prize the Love of God, and walk  
 worthy of it, who as a tender Father gave his  
 Son for us, even the Son of his Love, whom  
 he hath made Heir of all Things, that we  
 through him may be Heirs of an Everlasting  
 Inheritance, and not go after other Lovers, or  
 have the Heart carried away with them, that  
 will not stand in stead, nor can save in the  
 needful Time.


*God's Love  
 to be priz'd  
 in giving  
 his Son.*

Jamaica, the 24th of the  
 Twelfth Month, 1671.

*William Edmundson.*

*Part of a LETTER to his Wife.*

I Have had several Meetings here with  
 Friends, and the Lord's heavenly Presence  
 with us, and many well refreshed. I desire  
 that all may be careful of God's Honour, and  
 the Fame of his blessed Truth, (which is more  
 than all) that Occasion be not given, whereby  
 Truth may be evil spoken of. My Love is to  
 all our Children, with thee; and my Desire and  
 Charge to them is, *To fear God, love his Truth  
 and People, and love one another; live in Peace,  
 and walk soberly to all, for the Fear of God will  
 keep their Hearts clean, and by it they will learn*

 *Wisdom towards God and Men, which will adorn and commend them before Men, and in the End produce both Peace and Comfort. My dear and true Love is to thee, as a true and faithful Husband, which thou mayst assure thy self of, where-ever I am, or however I may be disposed of, and my tender Love is to all honest hearted Friends, as if I named them, and rest*

Thy Loving Husband,

*William Edmundson.*

---



A  
L E T T E R  
O F  
E X A M I N A T I O N,  
T O A L L

Who have assumed the Place of *Shepherds*, *Herd-Men*, and *Overseers* of the *Flocks* of People of all Sorts, in *Christendom*; to see if your Accounts be ready, and what Order the *Flocks* be in; with a few Lines of Good *News* to the several *Flocks*.


---

*Wo be to the Shepherds that feed themselves, should not the Shepherds feed the Flocks? Ye eat the fat, and ye cloath with the Wool; ye kill them that are fed; but ye feed not the Flocks. The diseased have ye not strenghtned, neither have ye healed that which was sick; neither have ye bound up that which was broken; neither have ye brought back that which was driven away; neither have ye sought that which was lost. But with Force and Cruelty have ye ruled them, and they were scattered, Ezek. ch. xxxiv. ver. 2, 3, 4, 5.*

*Therefore I come against the Shepherds, saith the Lord: I will require my Sheep at their Hands: And cause them to cease from feeding the Sheep; neither shall the Shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my Sheep from their Mouths, that they may not be Meat for them, Ezek. ch. xxxiv. ver. 10.*

---

**C**OME all you (that have assumed the <sup>1672.</sup> Title of) *Shepherds*, *Overseers*, and *Herdsmen* of the *Flocks* of People, of all sorts in *Christendom*, you have had the Oversight, Herding and Ordering of the Multitudes of People for  
Y 4 a long

1672. a long time ; and the Lord hath been *as a Man*  
 *in a far Country ; but now he is coming to call you to*  
 Mat. 21. 33. *Account, and will require the Flocks at your*  
 Hands, the time is near, that you must give  
 account of your Charge ; and receive a Re-  
 compence of Reward from him, according to  
 your Deeds.

This is a Warning to you all, to have your  
 Accounts ready, and see that the Flocks be in  
 good Order, and that nothing be wanting ; for  
 you will not have any to meddle with the  
 Flocks but your selves, therefore at your Hands  
 the Lord will require them.

Gen. 31. 40. *your Locks been wet with the Dew, and the*  
 Shepherds *Hairs of your Heads with the Frosts, to pre-*  
 should watch *serve their Feet in the way of Peace, from the*  
 and be good *Devourer, and out of all filthy unclean Ways?*  
 Examp.es. *Have you been as good Examples before the se-*  
 veral Flocks in all things, walking before them  
 as good Patterns?

1 Cor. 11. 1. *Have ye led them to the Pastures of Life,*  
 and fed them in due Season? Or have ye not  
 play'd the Careless Idle Shepherds, sitting in  
 your *fat Places*, and lying upon your *soft Pillows*  
 at Ease, feeding with the *Fat*, and sporting  
 your selves in your Day and Time, whilst the  
 several poor Flocks go astray in the *By-Paths*,  
 and are scattered in the *barren Wilderness*, as  
*Sheep wanting a Shepherd*, and as a People *without*  
*their Guide*, where their poor Souls are starved  
 for want of the Bread of Life? Have ye led  
 the

the several Flocks to the Fountain of living 1672.  
 Mercies and Well-Spring of Life, where they  
 might *drink freely, without Money*, and thereby  
 be refreshed, and all become Fruitful and none  
 Barren, as the Flocks in *Solomon's Song*; or are Chap. 6. 5.  
 they not dried up Head and Tail for want of  
 the Springs of Life, and so unfruitful in any  
 thing that is Good? Have not you also in this  
 Condition led, and drove them, by your *Exam-*  
*ple and Perswasion*, to the dirty Puddles and Ken- Evil Exam-  
 nels of Sin and Uncleanneſs? Have not you (the ple and Do-  
 pretended) *Herdſ-men* of all ſorts, perſwaded ctrine very  
 the Flocks, that this is what they muſt drink pernicious.  
 and lick up, whiſt on this ſide the Grave? And  
 are not your Flocks (as you call them) by that  
 means fallen into groſs Diſeaſes, as *Rottenneſs of*  
*Heart, Unſoundneſs of Mind, Blindneſs and Deaf-*  
*neſs*, from ſeeing their Salvation, and hearing  
 the Voice of the Lord Jeſus? And are they  
 not fallen into *Lameneſs of Feet and Hands*? And  
 cannot walk upright in the *Juſt Man's Path*, Prov. 4. 18.  
*which is a ſhining Light*; but ſtumble at it, nor  
 can they handle the *Sword of the Spirit, which is*  
*the Word of God*; by which they ſhould War Eph. 6. 17.  
 againſt the *Man of Sin*, and break down his  
*Strong Holds*.

And by drinking Iniquity, Sin, and Unclean-  
 neſs, are not all the Flocks fallen into groſs Di-  
 ſeaſes? That there is no Health in them, and  
 become weak and feeble in the Faith, where-  
 in they ſhould reſiſt the Devil, and overcome  
 him: And have loſt their *Taſte, Smell and Sa-*  
*avour* in the things of God; ſo that every thing,  
 that

1672. that is seasoned with his Spirit and Power, becomes loathsome to their Taste, by reason of the *Diseases* and *Rottenness*, wanting *Salt* in themselves to favour withal, by which they should be a sweet Savour of a *sweet smelling Sacrifice* to God, and be able to season the Earth. And through want of it, is not the Earth Corrupt, and the Creation Burdened? Doth it not Groan, and wait to be deliver'd from under that Bondage?

See now! What you have in your Flocks (as you call them) to offer to the Lord, that may find Acceptance with him; will He accept of the *Unclean, Sick, Lame or Blind*? Must not the Church, that is presented to God, be without Spot, Wrinkle, or any such thing? And nothing that is *Unclean, can enter into his Kingdom*. Have you *Shepherds* and *Herdsmen* (so called) of all Sorts, look'd carefully to the several Flocks, to keep them from the Spots of the World? Or are they not run all over from Head to Tail with a Scab, as a Leprosie? And have not you play'd the lazy Shepherds, that look no better to the Flocks? Or the Sophisters, who have said, that you have the *Care* and *Cure* of Souls, and that you are the *Physicians*, and yet your Flocks (as you call them) fall into such gross *Diseases* and *Uncleanness*? Are not you the careless *Shepherds*, and *Physicians* of no Value? Would not you blame and be angry with the *Herdsmen* of your Flocks, and require your Flocks at their Hands, or throw them into Prison, till they made Satisfaction, if they dealt so badly with you, concerning your Flocks and Herds? And will not the

the Lord do so by you? Is it not reasonable, just 1672.  
and equal, that he require the Flocks at your  
Hands? For you have been well paid for the  
looking to them, as you very well know, and  
the Nations can witness.

Have you kept one certain *Voice*; As the John 10. 1.  
to 16.  
good *Shepherd* doth, that the Sheep might *hear*  
*his Voice* and come together, and not stray or  
straggle, and fall into Pits? Or have not your  
*Voices* been variable and changeable as the Shepherds  
should have  
one certain  
Voice.  
Wind, and given an uncertain Sound? And  
your Flocks (as you call them) never find a cer-  
tain *Voice* amongst you; so are scattered into  
*Seets, Divisions* and *Parties*, pushing one another  
with *Head, Horn, Arm* and *Shoulder* into the  
Pit, and Mire, instead of helping one another  
out of the Mire, and out of the Pit.

Again, Have you been careful to *Count the* Gen. 31. 39.  
Should count  
and mark  
well their  
Flocks.  
*Flocks Morning* and *Evening*, as *Shepherds* ought  
to do, and usually do, that none be wanting? Or  
have you neglected this Duty also, save at *Fleec-*  
*ing Times*; like the *Hireling, who cares not for the* Rev. 14. 1.  
John 13. 35.  
*Flocks, but for the Fleece*? Have you endeavour-  
ed to keep the Flocks, that you (pretend to) be  
*Overseers* of, well mark'd, with the *Lamb's*  
*Mark* in their Fore-heads, that they may be  
known that they are His? For if they be not,  
but mark'd with another Mark, will he not say,  
*Depart, I know ye not*? Have you acquainted the  
Flocks with the *Fold of Peace and Safety*, and to  
come into it gently, and rest in Meekness and  
Quietness? Or have you not been Negligent,  
and they grown Wild, as the *wild Goats* upon  
the

1672. the Mountains, and as *Bullocks unaccustomed to the Yoke*, and as *Heifers snuffing up the Wind*?

Hunters of the Flocks. Have not you left the Office of a *Shepherd*, and are not many of you turned *Hunters*; who hunt the Lord's little Flock, which he hath gathered by his Power into his Spirit, and put under the hand of the *true Shepherd*, that feeds them in due Season? Do not you hunt them as a *Partridge*, and make it your Game and Sport to spoil and destroy them, as the Flock of your Prey, and prepare your *Tongues like Bows*, and your *Words like Arrows*, to destroy and cut them off? Whom you know by the *Shepherds Mark*, from all the Flocks in *Christendom* (so called.)

2 Tim. 3. 1. And do you not (Hunter-like) sound your *Horns* of Envy and Persecution, to awaken and stir up all of like Mind and Spirit with you; to hunt and spoil the Lord's little Flock, as though they were not worthy to feed and live upon the Earth, with the rest of the Flocks; or as if the Earth were yours, and not the *Lord's*; and that he might not have a Flock upon Earth, as well as you, or as though he had no Right, but all were yours? And think you that the Lord seeth not this, and will it not kindle His Wrath, and hasten Him to call you to an Account, and reward you according to your Works?

And may not He justly hunt you, who have been the chief Hunters of His, and prepare His Bow and Arrows against you, and mark you out, and make you a *Hissing*, and a *By-word* to the Nations? And is it not just for him to take the Flocks from you, who have been careless,

and

and neglected your Service and Duty ; and now <sup>1672.</sup> will not let his Flock be quiet, but rend and tear them. Is it not Justice and Equity for him to rend the Flocks from you, and redeem them from your Mouths, who will not suffer his to *receive the Law at his Mouth, whom he hath ordained a Priest for ever, and whose Lips preserve Knowledge ?*

Will not the just Principle in you answer to his Justice, when it comes upon you with Equity to take the Flocks from you, and lay you aside, and gather the Flocks, and put them under the Hand of his Son, CHRIST JESUS the <sup>John 10. 11. to 17.</sup> *good Shepherd* ; who will bring them to the fresh <sup>The benefit of being</sup> Pastures of Life, and feed them in due Season, <sup>Sheep of</sup> and cause them to hear his Voice, and know it, <sup>Christ's</sup> and to his Fold, and lie down in it in Quietness, <sup>Fold.</sup> Meekness and Patience, where none shall make them afraid ; preserving from the Storm, and from the Heat, and bring them to the Well of clean Water, and Fountain of living Mercies, and cause them to wash and be clean, and to drink and be refreshed, that they may no longer be barren in Fruits of Holiness, but bring forth to God's Glory, and anoint their Eyes with Eye-Salve, and open their blind Eyes ? Then they will see you to be blind Guides, and Bless the Lord, that redeems them from you. He also will give them Balsam and precious Oyntment, even the Virtue that goes out of him, the good *Physician* that will cure their *Spots, Scabs and Leprosie*, (which ran all over them whilst under your Hands) and will purge their Corruptions, and cure the evil Diseases of Sin and Iniquity, by

1672. by which Death hath had Dominion; and he will give them saving Health, and heal their Backslidings, and open the Mysteries of His Kingdom to them, circumcising their Hearts and Ears, and causing them to understand those Secrets which are hidden from the Wisdom of this World, and bring them out of the many Ways, into the one Way, *Christ Jesus the Way to God*, and out of the many Sects, Divisions and Parties, Holes, Briers, Thorns and Thickets, which they are fallen into, and have been intangled with, in the cloudy and dark Day that hath been over them, whilst under your Hands, and set His Name and His Father's Name upon them, and give them the Seal of the New Covenant, that they may know and be known that they are His, whom he hath purchased with his precious Blood, and redeemed, searched and sought out, even as a good Shepherd, who will bring them to the Mountain of the House of the God of *Jacob*, and teach them of his Ways, and watch over them, who sleeps not, nor slumbers.

He will work a Reformation in the Nations, and bring them to the one true Church, which is in God, founded and built upon the sure Foundation, that God hath laid and coupled together, as by the Hand of a wise Workman, into the Fellowship of the One Body, whereof Christ Jesus is the Head, who supplies the whole Body with all things needful, to build them up in their most precious Faith, which gives them Victory over the Man of Sin, and renews into the true Worship of God, in the Spirit and in the

Isai. 57. 18.  
Jer. 3. 42.


John 14. 6.

Isai. 2. 3.

Isai. 28. 16.  
Acts 4. 11.

Eph. 4.  
1. 16.



the Truth, and to the Uniformity in the spiri- 1672.  
tual Worship, and a true Conformity thereto,   
by his Law of the Spirit written in the Heart. Uniformity and Con-  
formity.

There Christ is Priest according to Appoint-  
ment of the Father, Minister and Bishop of the  
Soul, who ministers Life, Peace and Comfort  
unto them, and renews his holy and heavenly  
Ordinances in the Church, baptizing into *One* Gal. 5. 6.  
*Spirit*, and into the *One Faith*, that works by Acts 15. 9.  
Love, and purifies the Heart, giving a white Stone, Rev. 2. 16.  
and in it a New Name, and feeding with the sin-  
cere Milk of the Word, officiating the Priest's Of-  
fice in the Church of the First-born, preparing  
the Altar, and spreading the Table with fine  
white Linnen, which is his Righteousness; and  
prepares the Bread for his Church, and fills  
their Cup with the New Wine, that they may  
all drink of the Cup of Blessings, which is the  
*Communion of his Blood*; and may all eat of the 1 Cor. 10.  
*One Bread*, which is the *Communion of his Body*, 16.  
and his Body is Bread indeed, and his Blood is John 6. 35,  
51.  
*Drink indeed, and this is that which gives Life*;  
and without it they cannot have Life, and this  
is free without Money, wherewith the Lord's  
Table is furnish'd, and he is inviting the People  
and gathering the Nations to it, from your  
chargeable Tables; for you have sold them  
Bread, Wine and Water at a dear Rate: but  
he will freely feed them with all things necessary,  
as an Household of one Faith, and as one Family:  
Christ Jesus (greater than Solomon) their  
Lord and Master shall govern them, setting up  
and renewing Family Duties amongst them, to  
stand upon their Watch, to resist every Appear-  
ance

1672. *ance of Evil, and to pray with the Spirit and with Understanding, and to sing with the Spirit, and with Understanding also. And he shall rule, whose Right it is, and the Government is upon his Shoulders, whose Kingdom is Everlasting, and of his Government there shall be no End. The Lord will perform this, to reform the Nations, and bring them to Uniformity, and true Conformity in his dear Son.*

*William Edmundson.*

*Jamaica the 24th of the  
Twelfth Month, 1672.*

---

*Part of a LETTER writ by W. E. at Barbadoes, to Friends in Ireland. Dated the Eighth of the First Month, 1675.*

*My Love is to all dear Friends.*

**T**IS not Distance or Length of Time, Tribulations or Peril by Sea or Land (tho' many) that can make me unmindful of you ; for you are sealed in my Heart in an everlasting Remembrance of true and unfeigned Love, in the Holy Spirit and Covenant of the Father's Love, where our Unity stands with the Father and his dear Son, and one with another. My earnest Desires are to the Lord, that in it you may all be kept to the Lord faithful in all things, without Spot or Blemish ; and that Truth may be lov'd and prefer'd before all, in you all, and by you all in all things. And though it be my Lot, to be as one separated and taken from that,

*which*

*Christian Unity is in the  
holy Spirit.*

which may be as dear and near to me as other 1675:  
Men, and be as one cast out from the Enjoy-  
ment of Wife, Children, or other Benefits and  
Comforts in this Life, as the Off-scouring and  
Forfaken, liable to what may happen, Good  
Report or Evil Report, Received or Rejected,  
Plenty or Want, Liberty or Bonds, Safety or  
Perils by Sea and Land, Life or Death, to take  
my Lot, as it may fall by Night or Day, in  
House or Wilderness, amongst Friends or Ene-  
mies, as it may fall with me, I must be content,  
for the Gospel's sake, a *Dispensation of it being* Thro' Affli-  
*given to me, and a Necessity laid upon me to preach* tions he  
*it ; for which sake my Life is not dear to me : so* looks to the  
*that I may finish the Work committed to my Trust,* Joy set be-  
*(with Joy) and in the End stand in my Lot amongst* fore him.  
*the Justified.*

Now my Friends! The Consideration of  
what you enjoy, will it not provoke you to Love  
and good Works, to be diligent in the Lord's  
Business, and prefer it before all your own: for  
you are Partakers with me of the same Riches  
of God's Love, which is to constrain us all to  
love him. So consider the Benefits that you en- The Mercies  
joy, and let them be as Obligations upon you, to of God ob-  
serve the Lord and his Truth in Faithfulness in blige us to  
your Places, and one another with fervent and serve him.  
unfeigned Love, and not slight Matters where  
Truth is concerned; but keep in all things  
sweet and clean, appertaining to your pure  
RELIGION, which in its self is unspotted.  
For you know that Truth is pure, innocent and  
peaceable, and *Holiness becomes the House of God,* Psal. 93.<sup>5</sup>.  
*who loves Holiness, but hates Uncleaness, and* Heb. 1. 9.  
will

1675. will not dwell with the Unclean. So dwell in the Love of God, and in the Peace of our Prince of Peace, and be at Peace one with another, that the Love of God in Christ may dwell in you, and abound amongst you.

*He exhorts  
to Love and  
Peace.*

By this all dear Friends in that Part may know, that I am very well and have had good Service for the Lord in this Island, and the Lord is with his Testimony, and bleſſeth and proſpers his Work; Many are convinc'd, and Meetings ſo full that the Meeting-Houſes cannot contain the People. Many of the *Blacks* are convinc'd, and ſeveral of them confeſs to Truth, and things here are peaceable, and in as good Order as can well be expected at preſent. *James Fletcher* and Companion came here about a Month after me, and this Day took Shipping for the *Leeward-Islands*, and intend to go to *Bermudas*, and ſo to *New England*. I am ready to leave this Island the firſt Opportunity for *Rhode-Island* or *New-York*, which I expect may be about two Weeks hence.

*Blacks convinc'd.*

*James Fletcher and Companion.*

*John Haydock.*

*John Haydock* landed here two Days ago from *New-England*, and is well, and that Country is much diſtreſſed by the Indian Wars; they had a ſharp Fight this Winter, in which, they ſay, the *Engliſh* were beaten, and loſt above three Hundred Men, ſix or ſeven Captains ſlain, and many Officers. They of *Boston* have ſent out freſh Men, and 'tis ſuppoſed have fought again by this time; great Fears ſurprize the People, and their Hearts fail them, that they want Courage when they ſhould look their Enemies in the Face: *the guilt of the Blood of the Innocent ſhears*

*Many Engliſh ſlain by the Indians.*

*Guilt of innocent Blood is heavy.*

*ſhears*

shed by them lies upon them, and the Lord hath 1675.  
 given them Blood to drink. It's said, that several  
 of their Priests in Boston-Colony had a Meeting  
 to enquire of the Lord, what the Reason is that  
 he is departed from them, and goes not forth  
 with their Armies; and their Return is for  
 many Causes, but this the chief, viz. *Suffering*  
*the QUAKERS Meetings amongst them.* Thus  
 Persecution makes Men blind, that they run Persecution  
 headlong to their own Destruction; but many blinds Peo-  
 of the People are dissatisfied, and believe it is ple.  
*The Killing and Persecuting of the Quakers, that*  
*is the Cause of their Distress;* and they are di-  
 stracted and confus'd amongst themselves, with  
 Fears on every Side, and great Jealousies, that  
 all the Indians in those Parts of *America*, will  
 be in Arms this next Summer.

So it is like to be troublesome and perilous  
 Travelling, but the Lord can preserve and de-  
 liver out of all, into whose Will I am given up, W. E. is re-  
 whether it be to suffer for his Name, or to live signed to the  
 or die for his Truth, His Will be done; and I Will of God  
 hope my Life will not be dear to me to part with and strong  
 if He see it good, and I do not doubt but He in Faith.  
 will give me Strength, in the inward Man, to  
 bear what the outward Man may suffer for his  
 glorious Gospel. And these Tidings do not af-  
 fright or amaze me, for the Glory of the Re-  
 compence of Reward to the Faithful is before  
 me, and doth out-balance all Fears. Your  
 Prayers to the Lord on my Behalf, may help Desireth  
 me in my various Tryals and Exercises, who Friends  
 desires to be in your daily Remembrance, even Prayers for  
 as you are in mine, never to be forgotten, for him.  
 Z z my

1675. my Spirit is with you, and the Overflowing of  
 the Love of Christ in my Heart dearly salutes  
 you all, and as we live in this, we shall never  
 die; but shall meet again, if not in this Life,  
 yet in the Life to come.

Finally, Dear Friends, I cannot but put you  
 all in mind, to walk as Freemen in the Truth,  
 and in the Liberty of the Gospel, and be not  
 too careful, or too busie, or incumbred with  
 the Things of this Life; but that you may  
 be ready for Sufferings, which may attend  
 that Nation before many be aware, that we  
 may all be ready, as Christ's Freemen, to drink  
 that Cup which the Lord is pleased to put into  
 our Hands, for the Tryal of our Faith, which  
 is more precious than Gold. So my dear and  
 true Love is with you all, in the Power of an  
 endless Life, wherein I am

*Adviseeth to  
 be ready as  
 Christ's  
 Freemen.*

Your Friend and Brother,

*William Edmundson.*

---

Charles-Town in Nevis, the Tenth of the  
 Second Month, 1684.

*My dear W I F E,*

1684. **T**HIS is to let thee know (in part) of my  
 Fare in this my Travel, I landed in Bar-  
 badoes in Eight Weeks and four Days after I left  
 Ireland, and abode there about Six Weeks, where  
 I had much Service for the Lord, which was  
 well accepted with Friends: And sailing from  
 thence to Antego, we were in danger of Ship-  
 wreck,

*Jarbadocs.*

wreck, our Ship being twice struck on Rocks, <sup>1711.</sup> and afterwards run upon a Shoal, our Master and Company not being acquainted with that Coast; yet through the Lord's Mercy and Help we got safe off, and landed well. I was very sickly and weak in Body, whilst I was in that Island, and my Spirit oppress'd with wrong Things there, so that I was bow'd down in Body and Mind, yet I kept Meetings. And after nine Days abode there sail'd to this Island, <sup>Nevis.</sup> and have had several Meetings, and several People of Account resort to Meetings here, and are very tender and loving. I am now very well, blessed be the Lord, and intend, if the Lord will, when clear in this Island, to sail to *Antego*, and so as Opportunity presents to *Barbadoes*, <sup>Barbadoes.</sup> and when clear there, I know nothing at present but may return to thee in *Ireland*, if the Lord permit, which I know will be welcome News to thee. I wrote to thee from *Barbadoes*, soon after I landed there, and sent it by a Friend, a Master of a Ship, by the Way of *London*, which I hope came safe to thy Hand, but this I send by one of *Liverpool*. My tender and true Love is to all Friends, as if I named them, and to our Children, and my Prayers to the Lord are for them Day and Night, and for you all, *That you may be preserved, and walk blameless in the Lord's Truth, to his Honour and our mutual Comfort.* So my Dear, my true and faithful Love is with thee, and I desire thee, be tender of God's Honour and Truth's Fame: so rest,

Thy Faithful Husband,

*William Edmundson.*

1684.

Antego, the 3d of the Third Month, 1684.

My Dear WIFE,

THE true and tender Love, which in Duty I owe unto thee, is an Engagement upon me to write to thee by every Opportunity that presents, that thou mayst partly know of my Fare in my Travels through many and deep Exercifes. I have been at *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and now returned to this Island, and am very well, blessed be the Lord, who gives me Strength and Ability to perform his Service committed to my Charge, even beyond Expectation. I purpose in the Will of God to take the first Opportunity for *Barbadoes*, and when clear there, I find nothing at present but I may return for *Ireland*, but must abide in the Will of God, which I still hope thou wilt submit unto, whether in Returning or Travelling further, Life or Death. My true Desires and Prayers to the Lord Night and Day is for thee and thine, that *Ye may be preserved blameless in his blessed Truth, to God's Honour and our mutual Comfort.* I shall not enlarge now, having given thee an Account in two before this, one soon after my Landing in *Barbadoes*, sent by a Friend by the Way of *London*, which I hope is come to thy Hand before now; and another I wrote from *Nevis* by a *Liverpool* Man, who promised to send it safe, as directed. I received not one Line from thee since I parted from thee, nor from any in *Ireland*, save *Richard Pearce*, tho' many Ships have been from *Ireland* to these

Nevis.  
Mountserrat

Barbadoes.

Richard  
Pearce.

Part



Parts, and I much desired to hear of thy Welfare every way, and of the Welfare of our Family and Friends, for my tender and true Love is with thee and our Children,

Thy Faithful and Loving Husband,

*William Edmundson.*

Barbadoes, *the fourth Day of the Fourth Month, 1684.*

Dear WIFE,

MY dear, tender and true Love is to thee, which thou mayst assure thy self of, is true and faithful in all Places, and neither Time nor Distance, Prosperity nor Affliction can wear out; for my Heart is with thee in sincere Love as it ought to be, and my Desires to the Lord Day and Night are for thee, that *thou mayst be preserved blameless in his blessed Truth, which in Measure thou knowest, the Encrease whereof I much desire to find*, which at my Return would be great Joy and Comfort to me. My Dear, I hope thou dost, and wilt endeavour thy self with all Godly Endeavours, to live and walk in the Course of thy Conversation, blameless in the Sight of God and Men, as becomes the blessed Truth and Gospel of the Dear Son of God, which we profess, and for which in Measure I am set in Defence, through Good Report and Evil Report: Therefore fulfil my Desire, and it will

1684. greatly add to my Comfort, and increase my Joy in the Lord Jesus, which is desired above and before all other visible Things, by me thy Faithful and Careful Husband. I have given thee an Account of my Fare in three several Letters before this, and now by this thou mayst know, I have been some considerable time at the *Leeward Islands*, viz. *Antego*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and being clear there, am now return'd to this Island, and my coming to these Parts was in a needful and acceptable Time, and not in vain, as many can and do bear Witness; the Lord's Goodness is along with me in his blessed Service: for which not only I, but many others bless and praise the Lord, whose Care is over his People. I find the longer I stay, the more is the Service, and truly the Lord hath and doth give me Ability of Body beyond Expectation. Everlasting Praise to His Name for ever.

I receiv'd no Letter from thee since I left thee, I would gladly have come over in this Ship, that goes to *Liverpool*, which would have been a convenient Passage for me; but I find the Service of this Island is upon me, and cannot be clear of it as yet. I know nothing at present, but when I am clear here I may return to *Ireland*, but must submit to the Will of God, which I hope thou canst submit unto, in giving me up, as hitherto thou hast done, whether in Travelling further or Returning. My tender Fatherly Love is to our Children, with continual Care and fervent Desires for *their Preservation out of the Evil of the World, Snares of the Devil*.

*Devil and Lusts of the Flesh, which drown ungodly* 1684.  
*Men in Perdition*, which if they turn aside into, will wound my Heart, Mind and Spirit, and heap Loads of Sorrow, Grief and Affliction upon my Head: but if they fear God, and love Truth with all their Hearts, and the Bent of their Inclinations be to Virtue, Justice and Righteousness, as good Examples, which become Children of a careful and religious Father, then they will make glad my Heart, Mind and Spirit, more than the Encrease of all the Riches of the World. And this is according to the Truth of my Heart, the Lord knows, that searcheth all Hearts. My dear Love is to all Friends, as if I named them, desiring they may be preserved blameless in the blessed Truth; which, through the Mercies and Love of God, they have received and believed in; and that the Propagation of it may be preferred before all in their Minds, Hearts and Affections, is the real Desire and Breathing to God on their Behalf, of me their Ancient and True Friend, who cannot forget them when before the Lord. My Dear, Once more my Love is mentioned to thee, and I hope yet, in the Lord's Time, to see thee again to our Comfort, and remain,

Thy True and Faithful Husband,

*William Edmundson.*

Barba-

1684.



Barbadoes, the Twelfth Day of the  
Fifth Month, 1684.

Dear Wife,

Jamaica.

IN my last to thee, I gave thee some Encouragement to expect my Return to thee from this Island; but finding a Concern to go to *Jamaica*, I cannot be clear to return in Peace without performing of it, and I hope thou art made willing to give me up to the Will of God, what ever it be in Life or Death, yet I think it fit, and true Love leads me thereunto, to give thee an Account of Passages, and how I spend my Time. I wrote to thee and to *Anthony Sharp* soon after I landed here, I sent it by a Friend, Master of a Ship, by the way of *London*, I abode after in this Island about five Weeks, then sail'd to the *Leeward Islands*, viz. *Antego*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and laboured in Truth's Service about ten Weeks, and returned to this Island, having had good Service for the Lord and his People all this time, and well accepted of, which I hope will not prove Fruitless; the Lord's blessed Presence and Power is with me, to mine and many others great Satisfaction and Refreshment. Everlasting Praises to His Name for ever.

Through the tender Mercies and endless Love of God, I am able in Body to labour beyond Expectation, *the Lord is worthy to be served with the Abilities he gives*. I do purpose in the Will of God for *Jamaica*, the first Opportunity of a Passage. And now, dear Wife, I earnestly beg and desire above all earthly things, that Thou and our Children may be preserved from the

Cor-

Corruptions and Evils of the World, in a blameless Conversation, as becomes the Truth, which you know in Part: and as your whole Inclinations, fervent Desires, ardent Affection and Reverence are to Virtue, and an Abhorrence of every Vice, no doubt the Lord will encrease your Knowledge and Faith in his Son, and multiply His Grace and Truth in you, and put of his good Spirit upon you. by which you will be made a good Saviour in your Places both to God and Men, and cut off Occasion from such, as watch with an evil Eye for your Halting, to make it a Cloak for their unjustifiable Doings, and to reproach me upon Occasion. Now my earnest Desires and Prayers to God, through the Spirit of his Son, are Day and Night for your *Preservation from all the Evils of the World, and Corruptions of the Flesh, with the Lusts thereof: and that you may be enrich'd with the Encrease of God, through the blessed Spirit of His Son, to His Honour and your Comfort both here and hereafter; which will be more Joy and Gladness to me, than the Encrease of all the Riches in the World.* So the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, preserve you blameless, and cause his Face to shine upon you, that in His Light you may shine to His Glory and Honour, to whom all is due for ever, *Amen.* My dear and true Love is with thee, and to our Children, and to all dear Friends, as if I named them.

*William Edmundson.*

*For all Friends that know the Heavenly Gift of Christ Jesus, from the Apostles to the hindermost of the Flock of Christ, that they neglect not the Service of their Day, according to Proportion of Abilities and Gifts, and more especially those gifted for Doctrine and Government.*

1694. **C**HRI<sup>ST</sup> JESUS, the Promised Seed, that  
 Gen. 3. 15. bruises the *Serpent's Head*, of whom the  
 Heb. 10. 5. Law and Prophets gave Testimony, according  
 to the Promise of the Father, came in due time,  
 in that prepared Body, to do the Will of God  
 for Man's REDEMPTION, which when he  
 Eph. 4. 8, had finished, and tasted Death for us, he ascend-  
 11, 12, 13. ed up on High, and gave Gifts to Men, and pec-  
 1 Cor. 12. 6. uliar Gifts to Believers; *to some Apostles, to*  
 to 12. *some Prophets, and to some Evangelists, Pastors*  
 Heb. 12. 2. *and Teachers, Discerners of Spirits, Help-meets in*  
 Government, and several other Gifts gave he to  
 his gathered Flock that believed in him, for the  
 edifying and building them up in the precious  
 Faith, which he is Author of, that they may  
 come to the perfect Knowledge of God and  
 Christ, in the Measure and Stature of the Ful-  
 ness in him, and be established in him the Head  
 and Foundation, and grow up in him in all Vir-  
 tue and Godliness, in Gospel Order.

Now, every one thus gifted by Christ Jesus, is to wait on their Gift, and attend their Service in the Ministration thereof, according to Proportion of Grace and Faith given. Whether *Prophecying, Ministering, Teaching, or Exhorting all to wait on their Service; and he that Ruleth to*  
 be

*be diligent, and Speakers to perform it as the Oracles of God; and thus to administer one to another as good Stewards of the manifold Grace of God,* <sup>Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8.</sup> *and keep in the Bounds and Line of their own Measure and Gift of Christ, not going beyond it into another Man's Line, and be found in Faith and Doctrine, and not to be intangled or cumber'd with the Affairs of this Life, nor choak'd or surfeited with the Riches of this World, or laden, as with thick Clay to hinder their following of Christ the Captain, that hath called and gifted for his Work and Service in his Vine-Yard, to labour in the Gospel, and leave all for it, that it might be perform'd and finish'd according to the Will of God, under the daily Cross and Self-denial; and not to be at Ease in the Flesh, World or Will, or own Time and Place in Trading, Dealing, and getting Riches; but diligently attend their Service and Gift, and keep the 'Body in Subjection, least Preaching to others, they become Cast-aways, and to take heed to themselves, and to the Flock of Christ, of which the Holy Ghost made them Overseers, and be Examples before them, and feed them in due Season.* <sup>1 Pet. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 4. Luke 21. 34. Ch. 14. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Acts 20. 28.</sup>

And thus Christ Jesus, when he had ascended into Glory, establish'd his Church in Government, as well in *Discipline*, as *Faith and Doctrine*, and committed the Care and Trust to gifted Men for every Service, to keep the whole Body or Church in Order, according to the Rule and Holy Rights of the New Covenant; and they met together, the *Apostles, Elders and Brethren*, as well in relation to matters of Church Govern-

1694. *Government*, as the *Worship of God*, and discoursed of matters committed to their Charge and Trust, as Stewards and Overseers of Christ's Vine-Yard, Husbandry, and Heritage.

Those Preachers that went from *Jerusalem* to *Antioch*, and would mix the Law of the First Covenant with the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, were reprehended, and the Churches advised of their Error, many others also under those Stations of *Apostles*, *Prophets* and *Preachers*, that kept not to the Gift of Christ, but went beyond their Line and Rule into Confusion and Disorder, which tended to Destruction and not to Edification, were admonished and reprov'd. And *Disorderly*, *Unruly* Women were not permitted to Teach or Preach in the Church. And those qualified Men, through the Gift of Christ, who had the Concern of Church-Affairs, with the Assistance and Approbation of the *Holy Ghost*, wrote divers Epistles and Decrees to the Churches, and appointed *Elders*, as *Overseers*, in every Meeting; Faithful Men to whom they were committed to see those Decrees truly and duly performed, that the Church of Christ might shine in the comely Order and Discipline, as *Lights in the World*, to the Glory of God.

So the Churches were established, and those that ruled Well were worthy of double Honour, and such, who kept to the Heavenly Gift, discover'd False Teachers, False Apostles, False Brethren and Antichrists, that were amongst Believers; as Wells without Water, Clouds without Rain, Fruitless Trees that cumbered the Ground, and wandering Stars, for whom the Blackness of Darkness

was

1 Cor. I. II  
II. 5.

Titus I. 5.  
3<sup>rd</sup>.

Phil. 2. 15.

2 John 5. 7.  
2 Cor. 11.  
13.  
Jude 5. 4.  
20 25.



was reserved for ever; and such as loved their 1694.  
 Bellies and Pleasures more than God; yet would be  
 Talking and Preaching, not knowing whereof they Tim. 1. 7.  
 affirmed, being gone from the Rule and Line of the  
 Heavenly Gift of Christ. So the Lord's Care 1 Cor. 12.  
 12.  
 was over his gathered Flock, for their Preser-  
 vation in Faith and Fellowship with himself,  
 and one with another, as Members of one  
 Body, taking due Care one of another for  
 their Preservation from all Uncleaness, Dis-  
 order, Snares and Intanglements that are in  
 the World; And that all should be kept  
 in the Holy, Comely Order and Discipline of  
 the Gospel of Christ Jesus: *Husbands to Love* Eph. 5. 33.  
*their Wives, and Wives to Love and Reve-* 6. 1. and 5.  
*rence their Husbands, Children to Honour their* Titus 2. 4.  
*Parents, and Servants their Masters, and Wi-* and 6.  
*dows to be Chast, also Young Men and Maids to be* 2 Cor. 6. 14  
*Sober-minded, and not to Marry with Unbelievers;* 2 Thess. 3.  
*and all to Labour, for he that will not Work, must* 10.  
*not Eat; and Rich Men to be rich in good Works.* 1 Tim. 6.  
 17, 18.

Thus the Church of Christ, both Male and Female were established in their Heavenly Order and Degrees; wherein all were to keep their Ranks in Discipline and Ministration, established by Christ in his Church, under the New Covenant; and to prefer his Publick Service before Private Interest.

Now the Church that Christ espoused to himself, was adorned with her Jewels, and Beautiful through his Comeliness; but when the Apostacy and Falling away came in, spoken of by Christ and his Apostles, as Seers of the Times, that the Generality of Christians went from

Rev. 12. 1,  
 4, 6, &c.  
 11. 7. to 13.

1694. from the Heavenly Gift, saving a small Remnant that kept to the Gift of the Holy Spirit, who were forced to lie obscure under the Arm of God's Providence, Sighing and Mourning because of Confusion, Disorder, and the Abominations which came into the Churches, Christ the Man-Child departed from them, and the Witnesses were Slain, yet unburied; then the whole Building went to Rack and Ruin, Rents and Breaches, and all in Confusion, both in Doctrine and Government, every one sought their own Wealth, Preferment and Ease in the World, the Flesh, and Will; and the Cross of Christ was lost, Ministers went to the Letter, having gone from the Heavenly Gift of Christ's Holy Spirit, and got into easie Places, every one seeking their own Gain and Advantage of the Presentation of the Times, and cared for themselves, not for the Flock that Christ had shed his precious Blood for; but Self-Interest prevailed, and the Publick Spirit that stands for and seeks the Publick Good, was lost, the Churches were fill'd with Confusion and Errors, their Overseers being blinded with the World and by the God of it, the Face of Christ and Christianity was marr'd, the Beauty and Comeliness gone, the Temple and Tabernacle of God ruined, his Divine Service and Worship lost, as it was instituted by Christ.

Thus it lay till the Time of Reformation and Restoration, according to the Appointment of the Father; which in Mercy is largely manifested in our Age, wherein Christ Jesus is return'd in the Brightness and Glory of his Father; to bring

1694.

Acts 29. 30.

2 Pet. 2.

2 Thess. 2. 8.

bring up the *Church out of the Wilderness*; and 1694.  
 is bringing back and gathering his scattered  
 Flock to the Faith once delivered to his Saints, Heb. 12. 2.  
2 Cor. 4. 6.  
 which He is Author of; and causing his Divine Rev. 21. 3.  
1 John 1.  
3. and 7.  
 Light to shine in their Hearts, to give them the  
 Knowledge of the Glory of the Father, and  
 raising the Ruin of his Temple and Tabernacle,  
 that he may dwell and tabernacle in us, and  
 bring us into Fellowship with the Father and  
 Himself, and one with another, and to *Worship*  
*the Father in Spirit and in Truth*, and be Parta-  
 kers of his Holy Ordinance of Baptism, Baptiz- t Cor. 12  
13.  
 ing by one Spirit into one Body, of which he  
 is Head, and renewing the Heavenly Gifts of  
 his Holy Spirit, both in Doctrine and Govern-  
 ment, and the Everlasting *Gospel* is preached a- Rev. 14. 6.  
7.  
 gain, and Order and Discipline settled in the  
 Church, according to his former Institution,  
 for the Preservation and Growth of all his ga-  
 thered Flock, in the Increases of God.

And the Care and Trust of the Flock of Acts 20. 28.  
 Christ is committed to Gifted Men, whom the  
*Holy Ghost hath made Overseers, to take heed to*  
*themselves, and the Flock of God*, that all in the  
 House of Christ, which is his People, be kept  
 in Order, with respect to things both Divine  
 and Humane, according to Gospel Rule and Or-  
 der; and all are to attend on their Ministry and  
 Service, and fulfil it according to their Ability  
 and Gift; that the House of God may be settled  
 on her own Mountain, which is above all Isai. 2. 2.  
 Mountains and Hills, and many shall flow to  
 it, and see the antient Beauty and Comeliness Mic. 4. 1.  
 which the Lord is restoring to his Church, in

1694. decking her with her former Ornaments of *Gospel Rights and Priviledges*, and all concerned in this great Work of Restoration, who have receiv'd a Gift from Christ to officiate therein, are to attend their Office and Service for the Publick Good, and not to chuse their own Time, or Place of Ease in the Flesh, and Will, in the things of this World, which loads them as with Clay, and hinders their Service for the Publick, and is no Example of Self-denial to the Flock of Christ, but favours of that Spirit of *Apostacy*, which is to be purged out, as the Old Leaven, that so it may be seen, we are in the Foot-Steps of those, *That were given up both in Strength, Understanding, Time and Substance, to spend and be spent in the Service of the Lord and his People.*

1 Cor. 5. 6,  
7.

*William Edmundson.*

*Concerning OFFERINGS, That are offered to God, in Prayer and Supplication.*

Chap. 22.  
20.  
Deut. 33.  
15.  
Psal. 73. 13.

**T**HE Offerings, that are acceptable to God, must be offer'd in Righteousness, and with clean Hearts and Lips. For the Lord is Pure and Holy, and *will be sanctified of all that come near Him*, and his Worship is in Spirit and in Truth; wherefore Prayer, Supplication and Addresses to God, being a special Part of his Worship, must be perform'd in *Spirit and Truth*, with a right *Understanding*, seasoned with *Grace*,  
and

Mark 9. 49.  
50.

and with the *Word of God*, even as the Sacrifices under the Old Covenant were to be brought and offer'd in clean Vessels, season'd with Salt and with Fire: So All, now under the New Covenant, who approach so nigh to God, as to offer an Offering in Prayer, must have their Hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, and their Bodies washed in clean Water, and sanctified with the Word of God, and their Senses seasoned with his Grace and Spirit in Divine Understanding, and must offer that which is sound and pertinent, which the Spirit makes known to be needful, whose Intercession is acceptable, as a sweet smelling Sacrifice in the Nostrils of God, and a Savour of Life unto Life, and of Death unto Death, though in Sighs, Groans, or few Words, being Sound, Pithy and Fervent. For the Lord knows the Mind of the Spirit, that makes Intercession to him, who Hears, and graciously Answers.

And now all are to be careful, both what and how they offer to God, who will be sanctified of all that come near him, and is a consuming Fire, *who consumed Nadab and Abihu that offered strange Fire, though they were of the High Priest's Line.* And there may be now Offerings in Prayer and Supplication, in long Repetitions of many Words, in the Openings of some Divine Illuminations, with a mixture of Heat and Passion of the Mind, and Zeal beyond Knowledge, and in this Heat, Passion and forward Zeal, run on into many needless Words, and long Repetitions, and sometimes out of Supplication into Declaration, as though the

1695.

Levit. 2. 13.

Heb. 10. 22.

Rom 8. 26,

27.

Dent. 4. 24,

Levit. 10. 1,

2.

Heb. 12. 29.

Long Repetitions in Prayer to be avoided.

1695. Lord wanted Information; such want the Divine Understanding, and go from the Bounds and Limits of the Spirit, and Will of God, like that forc'd Offering of King *Saul*, which *Samuel* call'd *Foolish*, and the strange Fire and forced Offering, offer what comes to Hand, and lavish all out, as if there were no Treasury to hold the Lord's Treasures, that may open and present to View at Times, for their own Benefit; so such in the End, coming to Poverty and Want, sit down in the dry and barren Ground: Wherefore all are to know their Treasury, and treasure up the Lord's Openings, and try the Spirit by which they Offer, that they may know the Lord's try'd Gold, and not mix it with Dross or Tin, and know his Stamp, Heavenly Image and Superscription; and not Counterfeit, Waite, or Lavish it out, but mind the Lord's Directions, who will call all to an Account, and give to every one according to their Deeds, *and all the Churches shall know, that he searches the Heart and tries the Reins.*

As under the Old Covenant, there was the Lord's Fire, that was to burn continually on the Altar, and received the acceptable Offerings: So there was strange Fire, which was rejected, and the Offering that was offer'd therein. And now in the New Covenant there is a true Fervency, Heat and Zeal, according to the true Knowledge of God in the Spirit and Word of Life, that dies not out, in which God receives the acceptable Offerings: So there is also a wrong Heat of Spirit, and Zeal without true Knowledge, that with Violence,

1 Cor. 14.  
17.

1 Sam. 13.  
12, 13.

Isai. 50. 11.

Mat. 12. 35.

Rev. 3. 18.


Chap. 2. 23.

Levit. 6. 14.

The Lord's  
Fire is not  
to go out.

lence, through the Passion of the Mind, and 1695.  
 Forwardness of Desire, runs into a Multitude  
 of needless Words and long Repetitions, think-  
 ing to be heard for much Speaking, but is re-  
 jected, and is a Grief, Burthen and Trouble *Our Prayers*  
 to sensible weighty Friends, who sit in a divine *not heard*  
 Sense of the Teachings and Movings of the *for much*  
 Lord's good Spirit, in which they have Salt *Speaking.*  
 to Savour withal, though the affectionate Part  
 in some, who are not so settled in that Divine  
 Sense, as to distinguish between Spirit and  
 Spirit, is raised with the Flashes of this wrong  
 Heat and long Repetitions, which augments  
 the trouble of the Faithful and Sensible, who *Abundant for-*  
 are concerned for the Good and Preservation *ward Zeal*  
 of All. *is a Trouble*  
*unto the*  
*Faithful.*

We Read that the Priests of *Baal* in their  
 Offerings, were *Earnest, Hot and Fierce*, and  
 cut themselves, making *long Repetitions from* 1 Kings 18.  
*Morning until Evening, so kept the People in Ex-* 26, 28, 29.  
*pectation to small Purpose*; but *Elijah* having re-  
 pair'd the Lord's Altar, and prepar'd his Of-  
 fering, in a few sensible Words (pertinent to  
 the Matter and Service of the Day and Time)  
 prayed thus, in the Spirit and Power of God,  
 Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, ver. 36, 37,  
 let it be known this Day, that Thou art God in 38.  
 Israel, and that I am thy Servant, and that I  
 have done all these Things at thy Word. Hear  
 me, O LORD! hear me, that this People may  
 know, that thou art the Lord God, and that Thou  
 hast turned their Hearts back again; which the  
 Lord heard and answered. So here a Few  
 sensible Words, with a good Understanding,

1605.  pertinent to the Matter (without needless Repetitions) were prevalent with God.

And our Saviour *Christ Jesus*, when he taught his Disciples to Pray, bad them, *not be like the Hypocrites, or Heathen, who used many Repetitions, and thought to be heard for their much*

Mat. 6. 7, 8. *Speaking.* Therefore, saith he, *Be not ye like unto them, for your Father knoweth what things you have need of, before ye ask him.* And the Prayer


The Lord's  
Prayer short  
and comprehensive.

er which he Taught, is full of Matter to the Purpose, though comprehended in few Words, and all his Disciples and Apostles are to learn of Him, and observe His Directions, and not the Manner or Customs of the Heathen and Hypocrites, in this weighty matter of Approaching nigh unto God with Offerings, in Prayer and Supplication.

Our Saviour also left us a good Example, written for our Learning, when he was under the Sense of drinking that Cup of Sufferings for the Sins of all Mankind, and to offer to God that Great Offering for their Ransom, he prayed in these Words, *O my Father, if thou be willing, remove this Cup from me, nevertheless not my Will, but thine be done.* And in giving Thanks in these Words, *I thank thee, O Father!* Lord of Heaven and Earth, *because thou hast hid these Things from the Wise and Prudent, and hast revealed them unto Babes, even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy Sight.* And how many more Examples in the Scriptures are on this Account, full and pertinent to the Matter, comprehended in few Words, and not like the Heathen in Tedious Repetitions, who think,

Our Saviour's Example to be minded in Prayer.  
Luke 22. 41,  
42.  
Mat. 11. 25.  
26.



think to be heard for their much Speaking. 1695.  
 Therefore all who approach unto God with   
 their Offerings, are to be watchful and careful, All to be careful  
 both *What* and *How* they offer under this Ad- what and  
 ministration of the Spirit, and Dispensation of how they offer to God.  
 the New Covenant.

I have travel'd under a deep Sense and Con-  
 cern in this Matter for some time.

*William Edmundson.*

*The Twelfth of the First  
 Month, 1695.*

*West-Chester the Twelfth of the  
 Fifth Month, 1697.*

SON TRYAL,

**I** Received thine at *Liverpool*, with one by 1697.  
 Order from the Monthly Meeting, and  
 am heartily glad to hear that things are well  
 with you, and I Pray God continue them so,  
 with the Increase of his Goodness: For no  
 Worldly things would be so pleasing to me,  
 as your Preservation from the Corruptions that  
 are in the World, which the Fear of God,  
 and Love to his Blessed Truth, preserves out Fear of God  
 of, which, if thou and the rest take good heed preserves  
 unto, will add to my Comfort, and if it from Snares  
 should be otherwise it will add to my Trou- of Death,  
 ble, and heap Sorrow upon my Head. And  
 therefore I desire, that you may all be care-

1697. ful in the Conduct of your Conversation for  
 ~~~~~ God's Glory, your own Good and Credit, and  
 my Comfort. I am very well, considering
 my Old Age, and my Travels and Labours
 in the Lord's Service, which hitherto, the
 Lord hath given me Strength and Ability to
 perform, I hope to his Honour, and the Good
 of many.

George
 Rooke re-
 turns.

And now there is some Service before me
 in three or four Counties in these Northern
 Parts, which I am now entring upon, resign'd
 to the Will of God, whether to Live or Die.
George Rook, my Companion, who hath hi-
 therto been very serviceable and helpful, is
 now leaving me and coming to *Ireland*, with
Amos Strettle, the first fair Wind; so that I
 am left alone now, but hope the Lord will
 not leave me, who hath been with me hither-
 to, and bless'd and prosper'd his Work and
 Service, giving Strength and Ability beyond
 the ordinary Course of Nature, *Blessed be his
 Name for ever.*

And now, my Son, it will be Gladness to
 me, that thou shew thy self a Man for Truth,
 in all thy Concerns, and if thou truly fear
 God, thou wilt learn Wisdom, which will
 give thee Credit and Favour with the Lord
 and and his People.

He greeteth
 his Children.

Remember my tender Fatherly Love to
 thy Brothers and Sisters, and to Grand-Chil-
 dren, desiring they may all do well, and so
 walk, that no occasion may be given by any
 of them against the Lord's blessed Truth, or
 a Defamation upon themselves. For *in every
 thing,*

thing, wherein any Sin against God, and dishonour 1697.
him, they discredit and dishonour themselves: but
all that honour the Lord in the Course of their Con-
versations, He honours, and will honour with many
Favours. This being what offers at present
from a

*Sin disho-
nours Men.*

Tender careful Father,

William Edmundson.


*My Love to all honest
Friends, as if nam'd.*

York, the Seventh of the Sixth Month, 1697.

Son Tryal,

THIS may let thee and the rest know, who
desire to hear of my Welfare, that thro'
the Mercies of the Lord I am well, and sensible
of his renewing my Strength every way, to per-
form his Service required of me, which I hope
will be to his Praise and the Good of many
when I am gone. My chief Care is, *That I*
may do my Days Work in Time according to his Will,
first in general, and secondly in particular, for
my Children and Off-spring of my Family; to
be clear of all Mens Blood in the Day of Ac-
count, my Service is more than ordinary in fe-
veral Things, and Strength and Ability given
accordingly. The Lord is great, and greatly
to

*His Care is
be clear of
all Mens
Blood.*

1697. to be reverenc'd and fear'd, *His Wisdom is infinite, and the Ways of his Judgments unsearchable.*
 *The Lord's Way, and Judgments are Unsearchable.* My Soul and Spirit in the Sense of his Wonders, in the Depths of Exercise, admires his infinite Goodness, and praises his Holy Name.

As I wrote in my last to thee, *My Childrens Folly is as a Weapon in the Hand of Evil Doers, against the Lord's Work in my Hands*; but the Lord who knows my Heart's Integrity and Innocency, he out-ballances all Opposition with his irresistible Power, and crowns his Testimony with Dominion over all Gain-sayers, blessed be his Name: yet it is a Grief and fore Trouble to be wounded *with an Arrow that sprung from my own Loins, prepared through my Childrens Folly for want of the Fear of God, and Reverence to such a Father, whom the Lord hath endued with many Favours.* It ought to seize all your Hearts and break them in a deep Sense of bitter Sorrow, and be a Warning to all of you, that are innocent, to be watchful over your own Ways in Godly Fear, that you fall not into the like Temptations, which dishonour God, and are a Blot and Stain to their Name and Fame, who fall into them, not easily to be done away out of the Memory of God and Men. *A good Name deservedly lost, is hard to regain*: Therefore thou my Son, with the rest that are innocent, fear the Lord, love his Truth, take Advice of approved Elders, which may be for your Preservation in Credit with God and good Men, and Experience shews, that *They who honour the Lord, He doth honour them.* I was at Liverpool and Chester, thinking to come over with George

Rooke.

W. E. is wounded with his Childrens Folly.

He tenderly adviseth the Innocent to fear the Lord.

Rooke, but was not clear of this Service, which 1697.
 I am upon, and must not leave it till perform-
 ed. I received thy Letter there, with that by
 Order of the Monthly Meeting, both kindly ac-
 cepted: And I earnestly desire, thou wilt be
 careful on thy Part in the Fear and Wisdom of
 God, to perform what thou hast written, that I
 may have Comfort of thee: For nothing in the
 World is so pleasant to me, as *My Children*
doing well, walking in the blessed Truth. I have
 had many large and full Meetings since *George*
Rooke left me, as in *Cheshire, Lancashire* and thus
 far in *Yorkshire*; many Friends came far to Meet-
 ings, and the Lord's Power answer'd their Ex-
 pectation, and many honest Hearts are thankful
 and glad of this Labour of Love. I came this
 Day to this City, and intend to stay their Meet-
 ing to morrow, being First Day, and then as
 the Lord enables, to go towards *Burlington,*
Scarborough and *Whitby*; and when clear there,
 through *Bishoprick* and *Westmorland* into *Cum-*
berland, and if the Lord lengthen my time, then
 to see you again. I know not yet whether to
 ship at *Liverpool*, or go by Land to *Port-Patrick*
 in *Scotland*. I hope in the Lord's Strength to
 be in *Cumberland* in three Weeks from this Date.
 Remember my dear and true Love to Elders
 and honest Friends of our Monthly Meeting, as
 if I named them one by one, and I charge thee
 to give them a true Copy of this, and let them
 read it in the Mens Meeting, and it shall be a
 Witness for me, if I should not see your Faces
 again.


*His great
 Comfort
 would be to
 see his Chil-
 dren walk in
 the Truth.*

York.

*Burlington.
 Scarborough
 Whitby.*

*He willeth
 that Friends
 have a Copy
 of this Let-
 ter.*

And

1697.  And now my Son, my Prayers are for thee, and my Care is for thy Well-doing, that thy Behaviour in all things may give thee Credit, and me Comfort. *Shew thy self a Man in all Concerns, and act in all things as in the Sight of God, who orders all things for the best, for them that Fear Him, and cast themselves upon His Ordering Providential Power, that rules all things. 'Tis safe to keep there out of all Self-Will and Haste.*

William Edmundson.

A


POSTSCRIPT.

*To an EPISTLE from Leinster
Province Meeting.*

1698. **A**T the first when the Lord call'd and gather'd us to be a People, and open'd the Eyes of our Understandings, then we saw the exceeding Sinfulness of Sin, and the Wickedness that was in the World; and a perfect Abhorrence was fix'd in our Hearts against all the *Wicked, Unjust, Vain, Ungodly, Unlawful* Part of the World in all Respects. And we saw the goodly and most glorious lawful Things of the World were abused and misused. And that many .


many Snares and Temptations lay in them, with 1698.
 Troubles and Dangers of divers Kinds, which
 we felt the Load of, and that we could not carry
 them, and run the Race the Lord had set be-
 fore us, so cheerfully as to win the Prize of our
 Salvation: wherefore our Care was to cast off
 this great Load and Burthen, *viz. Great and*
Gainful Ways of getting Riches, and to lessen our
Concerns therein, that we might be ready to an- Self-denial
in Trading
for Christ's
sake.
 swer Christ Jesus our Captain, who had call'd
 us to follow him in a spiritual Warfare, under
 the Discipline of his daily Cross and Self-denial;
 then the Things of this World were of small
 Value with us, so that we might win Christ,
 and the Goodliest Things thereof were not near
 us, so that we might be near the Lord: for the
Lord's Truth out-ballanc'd all the World, even the
 most glorious Part of it.

Then *Great Trading* was a *Burthen*, and *Great*
Concerns a *Great Trouble*, all needless Things,
Fine Houses, Rich Furniture, and Gaudy Apparel
 was an Eye-fore; our Eye being single to the
 Lord, and the Inshining of his Light in our
 Hearts, that gave us the Sight of the Know-
 ledge of the Glory of God, which so affected
 our Minds, that it stain'd the Glory of all earth-
 ly Things, and they bore no Mastery with us,
 either in Dwelling, Eating, Drinking, Buying,
 Selling, Marrying, or Giving in Marriage, the
 LORD was the OBJECT of our Eye,
 and we all humble and low before him, Self of
 small Repute; Ministers and Elders in all such Ministers
and Elders
Exemplar
 Cases walking as good *Examples*, that the Flock
 might

1698. might follow their Footsteps, as they followed  Christ, in the Daily Cross and Self-denial, in their Dwellings, Callings, Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying and giving in Marriage. And this answer'd the Lord and his Witness in all Consciences, and gave us great Credit amongst Men.

But as our Number increas'd, it happen'd that such a Spirit came in amongst us, as was amongst the *Jews*, when they came up out of *Agypt*, this began to look back into the World, and traded with the Credit which was not of its own Purchasing, striving to be great in the Riches and Possessions of this World, then *Great Fair Buildings* in City and Country, *Fine and Fashionable Furniture*, and *Apparel* suitable, *Dainty and Voluptuous Provision*, *Rich Matches* in Marriage, and *Excessive, Customary, Uncomely Smoaking* of Tobacco came into Practise, under Colour of *lawful* and *serviceable*, far wide from the Footsteps of the Ministers and Elders whom the Lord raised up, and sent forth into his Work and Service at the Beginning; and far short of the Example that our Lord and Master Christ Jesus left us, when he was tempted in the Wilderness with the Kingdoms of the World, and the Glory of them which he despised.

And *Moses*, who refused the Crown of *Agypt*, and to be called the Son of *Pharaoh's* Daughter, rather chusing Affliction with the Lord's People, having a Regard to the Recompence of Reward. And the Holy Apostle writes to the Church of Christ, both Fathers, Young-men and

and Children, advising against the Love of the 1698.
 World, and the Fashions thereof, which are 
 working, as the old Leaven at this very time, ^{1 John.2.15}
 to corrupt the Heritage of God, and to fill it ^{Love and}
 with Briars, Thorns, Thistles, Tares and the ^{Fashions of}
 Grapes of the Earth, to make the Lord reject ^{the World}
 it and lay it waste. But the Lord of all our ^{corrupt}
 Mercies, whose Eye hath been over us for good ^{God's He-}
 since he gather'd us to be a People, and entred ^{ritage.}
 into Covenant with us, according to his ancient
 Promise, is lifting up his Spirit, as a Standard
 against the Invasion of this Enemy, and raising
 up his living Word and Testimony in the Hearts
 of many, to stand in and fence up the Gap,
 which this Floating, High, Worldly, Libertine
 Spirit hath made, that leads from the Footsteps
 of them that follow Christ, as at first, and know
 him to bound them with his Bounds, and not
 in their own Will and Time, lay hold on Pre-
 sentations and Opportunities to get Riches,
 which many have had, and refus'd for Truth's
 sake, and the Lord hath accepted thereof as an
 Offering, and rewarded them with great Com-
 fort, to the Praise of his great Name.

William Edmundson.

A N

E P I S T L E

*To Friends in BARBADOES.**My Dear Friends,*

YOU are in my Memory in the ancient Love of God, in which I visited you, and labour'd in your Island, and those Parts of the World, to gather the Blessed Unchangeable Truth, and to settle and confirm you in it, according to the Ability and Gift of God given to me, and ministred to you in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ, in which the Mysteries of Faith and Discipline of the Gospel were unfolded to you, for your Settlement under Christ's Government in the New Covenant, and to know the Bounds and Liberty of it, that you might walk in it in all things to the Praise and Honour of God, who call'd and gather'd you to be a People, and not turn into the Elements of the World, nor be entangled, neither carried away after the Lust of the Eye, Lust of the Flesh or Pride of Life; but walk in the Liberty and Bounds of the New Covenant, as Lights in the World: for God hath set Limits for his People in his New Covenant, as He set Bounds for the outward *Jews* in the Old Covenant, which they were to observe and do, yet did not; but took Liberty beyond

Know the
Bounds of
the New
Covenant.

beyond the Bounds of that Covenant, and were cut off, though they were the Natural Branches. And now all inward *Jews* that are circumcised with the Spirit of Christ, are to know the Liberty of the Gospel of Christ, and Bounds of the New Covenant, and observe them in all Things; that their Doings may be to the Praise and Honour of God, whether in Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying or Giving in Marriage, &c. and not take Liberty to themselves in their unsubjected Wills, to satisfy their Carnal Minds, Vanities and Pleasures; and so break God's New Covenant, as the Natural *Jews* did the Old Covenant. Such fruitless Branches will wither, and be cut off from God's People, and be ranked and number'd with *Adam* in the Fall, who brake God's Covenant in Creation, by going beyond the Bounds that God set him, and was drove out of the Garden of God into the Earth: So all that go into Fleishly Liberty, out of the Cross of Christ and Self-denial, go into the Earth, Pleasures and Delights of it, and *are dead whilst they live.*

The Jews rejected and cut off for Disobedience. Rom. 1. 19, 20.

So will professed Christians who break the New Covenant.

1 Tim. 5. 6.

Wherefore all are to walk in the blessed and comely Order, establish'd in the Church of Christ by his Spirit and Power, in His heavenly Counsel and divine Wisdom, that all may be preserved from the Evils and Vanities that are in the World, and grow up together in the Faith of Jesus, and Grace of God, from one Degree of Strength and Knowledge of Christ Jesus to another, and through the Exercise of your Senses in the Law of the Spirit, and Life

*The Law is
Spiritual.*

*The Lord's
People as
his Garden
are to be
clean.*

*He gives a
good Ac-
count con-
cerning this
Nation.*

in Christ, may be skilful in the Word of Righteousness, to act and work for God in the Unity of his Holy Spirit, and Fellowship of his Light, as Co-workers together in his Vineyard, that all things may be kept clean and sweet, and every Weed and Seed that God hath not sown or planted, may be pluck'd up and rooted out of His Garden, which is to bring forth good and pleasant Fruit to his Honour, that He may take Pleasure to walk, dwell, sup and make his Abode with you, and in you, to your mutual Comfort. And if it should be my Lot in my Old Age to see you again, I might be comforted in your Faithfulness, and Growth in the blessed Truth, and a Godly Concern fix'd in your Minds, for the Promotion of the Government of it both in Doctrine and Discipline.

And as to Affairs in this Nation, we are *very peaceable, and Truth prospers, Friends in good Esteem, and a godly Concern comes upon many Friends, to be devoted with their whole Abilities to serve the Lord, who gives them Wisdom and Understanding in the Management of Truth's Affairs, for the Good of all: and the Lord bleisseth their Endeavours, so that in His Spirit and Power, which is strong and mighty with us, the Authority of Truth in Church Government is over all Gainsayers, and the close Order of the Gospel over all loose libertine Spirits and Earthly Worldlings, and Truth prevails to the great Satisfaction of all the sincerely Concerned, and to the Praise and Honour of GOD, Amen.*

The Parliament is now sitting in Dublin, where I, with several Friends, have, and do attend,

attend, and they are *very loving and kind to us,*
ready to do us good, and to ease us in what they
reasonably can, and have a Regard to us in Acts
they pass: The Lord is to be admired in the Care
he takes of his People who trust in Him, and cast
their Care upon Him, and seek His Honour before
all private Interest; such the Lord is honouring,
 Everlasting Praises to his Name!

*The Parlia-
ment Mem-
bers tender
to Friends.*

So my sincere Love, in the unchangeable
 Truth, is to you all, and my Prayers to God
 for you.

William Edmundson.

CONCERNING

Men and Womens Meetings.

Dear Friends, Brethren and Sisters,

IN a serious and weighty Consideration of the 1708.
 great and weighty Service of our Men and
 Womens Meetings, to order and manage Mat-
 ters relating to Gospel Order in the Church of
 Christ, to the Honour of God, and his blessed
 Unchangeable Truth, made manifest to us, that
 we may be preserved faithful therein, and our
 Lights may shine in the comely Order thereof,
 by the good Fruits brought forth in and a-
 mongst us, the Lord's peculiar People in this

*Men and
Womens
Meetings
for weighty
Service.*

*Matt. 5. 14.
15, 16.*

1708. Generation, as good Examples to others, and
 Lights in the World. I say, all Men and Wo-
 mens Meetings had need to have a special god-
 ly Care, to see that all our Society keep within
 Bounds of Truth in the Way of the Lord, to
 do *Justice and Judgment, as the Children and*
Household of Abraham, that the Promise of God's
Blessings to Abraham and his Seed may rest up-
on us.

My Friends, It is no small Charge, that the
 Lord commits to the Care of the afore said
 Meetings: *The Care of his Flocks, the Preserva-*
tion of the Testimony of Truth, and the Honour
of his Great and Worthy Name: So that it is of
 absolute Necessity, for all the Members, both
 Male and Female, to know their Election,
 and in what it stands, and in what Authority
 they sit in those Meetings: For the Service
 thereof, must be perform'd in the Wisdom
 and Counsel of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in
 the Authority of his Blessed Spirit and Power.
 For *the Things of God knoweth no Man; but the*
Spirit of God, in which the Election stands, and
 this is that which fits and abilitates for the
 Lord's Service in His Church, as he hath ap-
 pointed every one to His Service and Office:
 And we know that our *Men and Womens Meet-*
ings for the Lord's Service in his Church, were
ordained of God, and settled amongst us in the
Authority and by the Assistance of his blessed Spi-
rit and Power, and committed to the Trust and
Care of FAITHFUL Men and FAITH-
FUL Women, to keep them up in the Spirit and
Power

Luke 12.35.
 Gen. 18. 19.

Viz. Care of
 the Flock
 and Preser-
 vation of
 Truth's Te-
 stimony, &c.

Things of
 God known
 by his Spirit
 1 Cor. 2.11.

Meetings to
 be kept up in
 the Power
 of God.

Power of God, in which they were set up. Testimonies whereof, may be seen in many comfortable Epistles written to Men and Womens Meetings; for all the Members to keep their Possession in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ. Exod. 13. 9.

This is, and was the Lord's Way in the Setting of his Church and People under his Government: For when the Lord's ancient People came out of *Ægypt* by an high Hand, the Lord gave them Laws and Statutes to keep and do, and appointed them Elders, as Judges and Overseers, to see that they kept the Lord's Way, which he prescribed, and to do Justice and Judgment, as *Abraham* commanded his Household after him. And those Elders and Overseers were of God's appointing, and known to the People to be Men qualified for the Service; such unto whom the Lord gave of his good Spirit, which open'd their Understandings, to make a true Inspection into Matters that came before them, to do Justice and Judgment, according to the Rule of the Law of God. And when such Elders or Overseers ruled, as were thus rightly elected, and walk'd by the Rule of the Lord's good Spirit, they were a Blessing to the People, and the Lord was with them: But when others came to sit in the Assemblies, as Elders, Overseers and Judges, not appointed of the Lord, neither guided by His Spirit, What Calamity then came upon *Abraham's* Household?

Elders in the Jewish Church were appointed by the Lord's Direction. Num. 11, 16, 17.

Like-

Likewise in the Primitive Times, when many in divers Places, both of *Jews* and *Gentiles*, were gathered to the Faith in *CHRIST JESUS*, and the Churches or Meetings established: then faithful Men who were qualified for that Service, were appointed as Elders or Overseers by the Approbation of the Holy Ghost, to take the Oversight of the Flock of *Christ*, to see that all who profess'd Faith in *Christ*, should walk in His Doctrine, as it was first deliver'd by *Christ* and his Holy Apostles, and to see that the Testimony of Jesus was kept in all its Branches, that the comely Order of the Gospel might be shew'd forth in them to Unbelievers, as Lights in the World, that such, who could not be won by Word and Doctrine, the Witness of God in them might be reach'd by the just and good Examples in all Things of the *Churches of Christ* in the several Quarters. And those qualified Elders and Pastors, whom the Holy Ghost made Overseers in the Churches, were to feed them in due Season, not of Constraint, but of a willing Mind, neither for *selfish Gain*, but for *Truth's sake*; neither as *Lord's over God's Heritage*, but *Examples to the Flock*, and to do *Justice and Judgment* without *Partiality*, being *faithful Men* sanctified with Truth, season'd with the Grace of God, and spiritualiz'd with a good Understanding in *Church Affairs*, relating to *Gospel Discipline*, having their Senses well exercised in the Law of God, to know what was for Truth, and what was against Truth, and accordingly to suffer nothing to be usher'd into the *Church*

of

And Overseers in the Christian Churches by Approbation of the holy Ghost.

Acts 14: 23.
Chap. 16. 4.
Ch. 20. 28.
1 et. 5. 1,
2, 3.

Who were to feed the Flock of God.

of *Christ*, that was against *Truth*; but as *Door-keepers* in the *Lord's House*, to stand in and for *Truth's Testimony*, against every thing that would lessen the *Credit* thereof.

But when the *Faith* of *Jesus* was departed from, and *Self-Interest* got into the *Churches*, then this *Godly Care* and *Holy Discipline* went to decay, and *Earthly Wisdom*, *Carnal Reasoning*, *Worldly Policy*, *Riches*, *Greatness* and *Literal Learning* sway'd the *Counsels* in *Church Affairs*.
 And now the *Lord* is *Raising* up those *Ruins*, and putting his *Church* in its ancient *Order*, in settling those *Meetings* of *Faithful Members*, to be kept up in the *Authority* of his *Spirit* and *Power*, wherein neither *Riches* nor *Policy* must rule; but in all such *Meetings* about the *Lord's Business*, the *Lord* must be *Chairman*, *Ruler* and *Judge*, whose good *Spirit* of *Heavenly Wisdom* and *Divine Counsel* must rule in the *Hearts* of his *People*, who sit with him in that weighty *Service* of *Church Government*; for it is in the *Gift* of the *Lord's good Spirit*, the *Ability* stands to perform that *Service* as well as *Doctrine*: if any undertake it otherwise, they miss their *Way*, mar the *Work*, and instead of being *Help-meets* in *Government*, do many times cause *Trouble* in the *Church*. This from

And keep out evil things from entering the Church.

1 Tim. 2. In the Apostacy this Godly Care was neglected.

Acts 20. 29, 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2, 3. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3.

Neither Riches nor Wordly Policy must rule in the Church of Christ.

Our Ability is in the Spirit.

Your Ancient Friend and Brother,

William Edmundson.

T H E

C O N T E N T S

Of the INTRODUCTION.

W Herein are certain TESTIMONIES of
 Friends to the Memory of the Author of the
 preceeding JOURNAL, William Edmundson.

| | Page |
|---|-------------------|
| <i>The Preface</i> , by John Stoddart. — — — | i |
| <i>The Province Meeting for</i> { Ulster — — — xvii | |
| | Leinster — — — xx |
| | Munster — — — xxv |
| <i>The Monthly Meeting in</i> Mountmelick — — | xxviii |
| <i>Five Friends in LONDON</i> , { Samuel Waldenfeild } 32 | |
| | John Feild — — |
| | Henry Gouldney — |
| | John Whiting — |
| | James Hoskins — |
| <i>His Wife</i> — — — — Mary Edmundson | xxxv |
| <i>His Children</i> — — — — { Tryal Edmundson } 37 | |
| | Abigail Edmundson |
| | Mary Fayle — — |
| | Eleazer Sheldon |
| | Sufanna Sheldon |
| George Rooke — — — — | xxxix |
| Thomas Wilfon — — — — | xliv |
| James Dickenson — — — — | xlvi |
| John Bousted — — — — | xlviii |
| Christopher Winn — — — — | l |
| Benjamin Holmes — — — — | liii |
| William Sandwith — — — — | lv |

The Testimony of

T H E

INDEX,

Containing the Names of Persons and Places, mention'd in the Author's JOURNAL of his Travels and Labours on Truth's Account in Ireland, &c. and beyond the Seas.

A Bby-boyl, Page 193, 215
 Abbylary, P. 213
 Abbingdon, P. 229
 Acridge's John, 172
 Albemarle River, P. 59, 101
 Alexander Isaac, P. 229, 230
 America, P. 70, 107, 114, 291
 Anamesjy-Bay, P. 97
 Antego, P. 54, 55, 56, 111, 112, 292, 293, 295, 298
 Antrim, P. 6, 8, 19, 196, 251
 Appleby, P. 203
 Ardmagh, P. 12, 21, 46, 147, 213, 240
 Ashton James, P. 239
 ——— John, P. 191
 ——— Thomas, P. 159
 Athlone, P. 26, 130, 131, 133, 135
 Athy, P. 162, 232, 244, 246, 247, 254, 261
 Atkins Jonathan, P. 75
 Atkinson Aaron, P. 231
 ——— Margery, P. 18
 ——— Robert, P. 201
 Augher, P. 195
 Ayres Col. P. 192
 Ayres-Court in Connought, P. 191, 192

B

B Acon Col. P. 99
 Badgeley in Leicestershire, P. 16, 17
 Bainbrigg, P. 205

Baker Richard, P. 169
 Balleek, P. 194, 214
 Ballinaberny, P. 158
 Ballinderry, P. 148, 159, 182
 Ballyboy, P. 191, 208
 Ballycane, P. 160, 245, 257, 262
 Ballyhagan, P. 147, 159, 174, 182, 196, 213, 251
 Ballyhayes, P. 146, 159, 196, 213, 251
 Ballynaclash, P. 245
 Ballynakil, P. 265
 Ballynalee, P. 197
 Ballynasloe, P. 193
 Ballynolert, P. 152, 188, 199, 208, 245
 Ballyshannon, P. 215
 Band River, P. 159
 Bandon, P. 264
 Bangor, P. 165
 Bangs Benjamin, P. 171
 Barbada, P. 54
 Barbadoes, P. 53, 56, 70, 71, 110, 111, 112, 113, 288, 292, 294, 295, 320
 Barclay William, Governor, P. 61, 99
 Barcroft Jane, P. 136, 153
 ——— John, P. 146, 164, 166, 167, 169, 188, 240
 Barnard Castle, P. 141
 Barns William, P. 171
 Baynes Joseph, P. 231

Beale

Fell Leonard, P. 145
 Fennell John, P. 106. 189
 ——— Joshua, P. 258. 264
 Fennick John, P. 95
 Finagh, P. 27. 250
 Fins, P. 95
 Fletcher James, P. 83. 84. 87. 92.
 97. 98. 290
Florida Gulph, P. 57
 Forest, P. 227. 231
 Fox George, P. 6. 10. 16. 39. 51.
 53. 56. 57. 64. 105
 ——— Margaret, P. 201
France, P. 102
 Franley, P. 171. 227
 Fretwel Ralph, P. 111
 Fryer Tobias, *a Justice*, P. 72. 73
 Fuller Isaac, P. 155. 197. 212
 ——— Jacob, P. 192. 200. 201.
 205. 216

G

GAinsborough, P. 230
Galway Lord, P. 175
 Garlands-Town, P. 253
 Garnet Bartholomew, P. 184
 Garret William, P. 61
 George St. George *Sir*, P. 215
 Gibson John, P. 48
 Gisborough, P. 173
 Glanedlas, P. 165
 Glenavy, P. 19
Gloucester, P. 167. 228
 Gould Anne, P. 18. 19
 Gould ———, P. 79
Grace Col. P. 132
Granard Lord, P. 119
Granard, P. 196
 Grange, P. 148. 159. 182. 196.
 213. 251
 Gratton John, P. 171
 Great Island, P. 78. 79
 Greenup William, P. 207
 Green Springs in *Virginia*, P. 61
 Greenwood James, P. 148
 Gregfton George, P. 47
 Gribbell Nicholas, P. 157
 Groom Samuel, P. 96
Guinea, P. 71
 Guy Richard, P. 184. 197. 212.
 217. 263. 265

H

HAll James, P. 100
 Hall John, P. 204. 212
 Hallifax, P. 145. 230
 Hamilton Hugh, P. 184
 Handcock William, P. 201
 Hardcastle-garth, P. 145
 Harding in *Wales*, P. 221
 Harris Hopton, P. 117. 118
 Hartford-west in *America*, P. 105
 Hartshaw, P. 145
 Hartthorn Richard, P. 93. 94
 Haverford-west, P. 166
 Hawkhead, P. 141
 Haws, P. 205
 Haydock John, P. 201. 290
 ——— Robert, P. 171
 ——— Roger, P. 145
Henry VIII. King, P. 109
 Hertford, P. 144. 229
 High Wickham, P. 169
 Hillsborough, 149. 252
 Hill of Hoath, P. 145
Holland, P. 64
 Holyhead, P. 145. 164. 221. 231
 Hoope John, P. 227. 228
 ——— Robert, P. 188
 Hooten Elizabeth, P. 56. 57
 Houtland's Elizabeth, P. 98. 100
 Howgill Francis, P. 17
 Hughs Roger, P. 166
 Hunt Edward, P. 70
 Hutchinson James, P. 175. 190.
 244. 247

I

Iackson Robert, P. 107
Jamaica, P. 53. 56. 57. 63. 110.
 112. 268. 173. 277. 288. 298
James II. King, P. 114. 122. 133
James-Town, P. 61
James River, P. 100
Jersey East, P. 93
 Iniskillin, P. 142
 Inman Joseph, P. 173
 Jones David, P. 165
 Jordan, 169
 Ireby, P. 170
Ireland, P. 5. 10. 14. 16. 17. 51.
 61. 64. 67. 75. 100. 102. 104. 105.
 113.

The INDEX.

113. 115. 139. 143. 144. 168. 169.
173. 174. 203. 205. 207. 211. 221.
225. 228. 231. 293. 294. 296

Ireton, P. 172

Ives, P. 170. 229

Iveson Henry, P. 174

K

K Empfton Col. P. 25. 32. 35

Kendal, 141. 173. 202

Kerr Col. P. 21. 22

Kirk Major General, P. 137

Kilcommon, 146. 264

Kildare, P. 108. 208. 268

Killoony, P. 185. 185

Kilmore, P. 18

Kilray, P. 142

Kinagh, 216

King's-County, P. 198

Kings-Clift, P. 230

Kings-Road, P. 105

Kinfale, P. 67

Kirby-Steven, 202. 205

Knockballymagher, P. 158. 189.

242. 244

Knock-graffen, P. 154. 249

L

L Ackey Robert, P. 245

Lambs-town, P. 217. 245

Lancashire, P. 145. 171. 172. 201,

202. 215

Lancaster, P. 201

Lancaster James, P. 56

——— Lancelot, P. 203

Lartinton, P. 204

Lary Jacob, P. 245

Lawrence Benjamin, P. 97

Laythes, — P. 15

Leeds, P. 145. 231

Leeward Islands, P. 33, 111. 290.

296. 298

Leicester, P. 144

Leinster Province, P. 26. 114. 150.

151. 156. 159. 161. 164. 178. 180.

181. 187. 221. 226. 232. 316

Lempster, P. 166

Limerick, P. 114. 154. 189. 232.

249. 250. 258. 261. 263

Lincoln, P. 230

Lincolnshire, P. 230

Linn Col. P. 74

Lisburn, P. 252

Lisimoiney, P. 197. 216. 259

Lisnegarvy, P. 148. 159. 174

Litherkenny, P. 184

Liverpool, P. 52. 140. 144. 171.

227. 293. 296. 311. 315

Lloyd Charles, P. 165

——— James, P. 107

Lobthorp, P. 230

Lodge Robert, P. 36. 41

London, P. 18. 47. 52. 102. 103.

104. 105. 110. 139. 140. 143. 144.

157. 169. 200. 201. 218. 220. 221.

226. 229. 293

Londonderry, P. 17. 36. 37. 47.

50. 51. 142. 182. 214

Longford, P. 186. 196

Long Island, P. 64. 92.

Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, P. 46

Loe Thomas, P. 36

Lundy-Isle, P. 105

Lurgan, P. 13. 148. 149. 159. 174.

178. 182. 196. 213. 252

M

M Ac-Lisfa John, P. 137

Magharafelt, P. 142

Mallerstang, P. 205

Man Isle, P. 3

Manchester, P. 144. 145

Mansfield, P. 144. 171

Marblehead, P. 79

Marlborough, P. 103. 105. 168

Marshall Jacob, P. 184

Maryborough, P. 39. 40. 44. 120.

155

Maryland, P. 57. 63. 94. 96. 98

Maffam, P. 145. 205

Mead Dominick, P. 242

Merrick John, P. 171. 200. 227. 231

Meviv. vide Neviv.

Middletown, P. 93

Middlewich, P. 171. 200

Miller Michael, P. 172

Millom, P. 168

Mims, P. 220.

Moat, P. 135. 150. 152. 155. 163.

180.

The I N D E X.

180. 186. 188. 197. 199. 216.
 221. 244. 250. 259. 260
 Monaghan, P. 251
 Monallen, P. 252
 Money-goff, P. 173
 Mountferrat, P. 55. 112. 294. 296. 298
 Montjoy Lord. P. 119
 Moor Col. P. 133
 Moor William, P. 34
 Morley, P. 227
 Morris Col. P. 53. 54
 Mossen in Wales, P. 219
 Mountmelick, P. 32. 43. 44. 106.
 116. 117. 120. 135. 137. 138. 141.
 146. 152. 154. 155. 157. 163. 164.
 174. 176. 188. 197. 198. 222. 225.
 232. 235. 242. 243. 246. 254. 256
 Mountrath Earl. P. 40. 41. 45
 Mountrath, P. 150. 158. 160. 175.
 188. 242. 247
 Muggleton, P. 69
 Mullingar, P. 27. 136
 Musgrove Great, P. 206
 Musgrove Little, P. 202
 Munster, P. 142. 150. 151. 154. 158.
 189. 198. 218. 232. 234. 258. 263
 N
 Nailsworth, P. 167. 228
 Nantwich, P. 228
 Narraganset, P. 65. 67
 Navan, P. 240
 Naylor James, P. 6. 10. 33
 Nesborough, P. 205
 Neffon, P. 144. 200. 227. 231
 Nevis, P. 54. 111. 293. 296. 298
 Newberry Walter, P. 83
 Newbury, P. 168
 New-Castle, P. 204
 New-England, P. 57. 59. 64. 67.
 77. 89. 290
 New-found-Land, P. 102
 New-Garden, P. 182. 255. 257
 Newhouse, Thomas, P. 61
 New-Hartford, P. 83. 87. 92
 New London, P. 84. 86
 Newport in Rhode-Island, P. 65. 66
 Newry, P. 253
 Newtown Stewart, P. 36. 214. 227
 New-York, P. 63. 64. 83. 94. 95. 290
 North of England, P. 6. 144. 199.
 200. 312

North of Ireland, P. 6. 36. 38. 50.
 114. 121. 138. 146. 150. 159. 178.
 182. 221. 225. 239. 250
 Northall Joshua, P. 154. 159
 Northamptonshire, P. 230
 Norwich, P. 170
 Nottingham, P. 144. 170
 Nugent, Ld. Ch. Justice, P. 118. 120
 O
 Old-Castle, P. 146. 159
 Omagh, P. 18. 36
 Ore, P. 168
 Orrery Earl. P. 40
 Owens Lewis, P. 165
 P
 Pardsey-cragg, P. 141. 173. 207
 Parker William, P. 30
 Partridge Widow, P. 14
 Pattison George, P. 53
 Pearce Richard, P. 294
 — Thomas, P. 190. 200. 201.
 203. 205. 206. 207. 227. 228. 229.
 231. 235. 250. 259
 Pease George, P. 259
 Penn William, P. 168
 Penketh, P. 172. 201
 Pennsylvania, P. 95. 111
 Petticoe, P. 194. 214
 Philips Henry, P. 59
 Philips Widow, P. 100
 Philip King, P. 82
 Piggot Thomas of Dissart, P. 42
 Pike Joseph, P. 221. 228
 Pim John, P. 144. 152. 181. 189
 Pine Lord Ch. Justice, P. 155
 Piscataway, P. 78
 Pomfret, P. 172
 Poor, — P. 130
 Port-Patrick, 174. 315
 Port-Royal in Jamaica, P. 56. 113
 Pottuxon-River in Maryland, 57-97
 Powell Justice, P. 24
 Providence, P. 65. 66
 Q
 QUEEN's-County, P. 49
 R
 Raghan, P. 131
 Ramsay, P. 170
 Ramsay Priest, P. 70. 73. 75. 76
 Randall Samuel, P. 221
 Rapho, P. 182
 Rar-

The INDEX.

Rarington *River*, P. 94
 Raby, P. 141. 173. 204. 211
 Reader *Dean*, P. 143. 147
 Reading, P. 79. 104. 105. 168. 229
 Redman Thomas, P. 77
Rhode Island, P. 65. 67. 77. 82. 83.
 89. 290
 Richmond, P. 145
 Ridgley, P. 144
 Ridgway Henry, P. 184
 Riffindale, P. 202
 Roberts Roger, P. 159. 164. 166.
 169. 191. 196. 197
 Robinson Anthony, P. 203
 ——— Jonathan, 212
 ——— John, P. 213
 ——— Joseph, 259
 Robson John, P. 148
 Rochester *Earl*, P. 75
 Rogers, ——— P. 90. 91
 Roidan, P. 145
 Rooke George, P. 157. 164. 166.
 169. 171. 182. 184. 191. 192. 194.
 196. 197. 198. 200. 201. 205. 207.
 212. 221. 227. 228. 232. 240. 242.
 249. 250. 253. 259. 264. 312. 315
 Roscommon, P. 215
 Roscreagh, P. 242
 Ross, P. 167
 Roffenallis, P. 26. 35. 124. 137.
 138. 139. 142. 174
 Ruffell *Col.* P. 119
 ——— James, P. 264
 Rutledge John, P. 174

S

Salem, P. 78. 79. 82. 95
 Salters-town, P. 182
 Sandwich, P. 67. 78
 Sankey, P. 171
Saxifrax River, P. 96
 Scarborough, P. 172. 315
 Scituate, P. 67
 Scotrin Robert, P. 110
Scotland, P. 2. 5. 21. 173
 Sedgber, P. 173. 202
 Seffenase, P. 78
 Selby, P. 172. 230
Shannon River, P. 137
 Shapley Nicholas, P. 78. 79
 Sharp Anthony, 108. 298

Sheldon Eleazar, 240
Shelter Island, P. 64. 83
 Shillaly, P. 146. 158
 Shrewsbury, P. 93
 Silver-Mines, P. 259
 Simmons *Judge*, P. 112
Sing or Synge Dean, P. 108
 Six-Miles-Bridge, P. 249. 258
 Skipton, P. 145
 Sligo, P. 185. 194. 215
 Smith Elizabeth, P. 188
 Southerby William, P. 96
 Stainmoor, P. 173. 203. 206
 Stampford, P. 230
 Stapleton *Col.* P. 55. 112
 Starkey Nicholas, P. 26
 Steeton, P. 172
 Stephens Thomas, P. 245
 Stephenson Ralph, P. 261
 Stockport, 144. 171
 Stockton, P. 173. 204
 Strabane, P. 18. 36. 214
 Strangman Joshua, P. 161. 260. 263
 ——— Mary, P. 161. 174. 176
 ——— Samuel, P. 152
 Stream's-town, P. 136
 Strettell Abel, P. 184
 ——— Amos, P. 312
 Strickland-head, P. 203. 205
 Stubbin, P. 205
 Stubbs John, P. 53. 65. 67
 Sturbridge, P. 228
 Sudbury, P. 229
 Sunderland, P. 141. 204
 Swadell, P. 145
 Swarthmore, P. 141, 201
 Sylvester Nathaniel, P. 83

T

TAlbooth, P. 205
 Tariff Edward, P. 93
 Taverner *Justice*, P. 62
Tems Justice, P. 60. 101
 Tenby, P. 105
Teve Col. P. 62
 Tewlbury, P. 228
 Thorn, P. 230
 Thurles, P. 189
 Tidbury, P. 228
 Tiffin John, P. 14
 Tineel, P. 272

Tipperary County, P. 198. 245. 247
 249. 258. 264
Toberhead, 148. 182. 196. 251
Tool Lieutenant, P. 132
Townson Timothy, P. 166. 167
Trafford Thomas, P. 145
Tristiny, P. 197
Trueman Robert, P. 204. 208
Tuckwith, P. 172
Tupton, P. 171
Tyrconnell Earl, P. 115
 ————*Duke*, P. 116. 118. 119. 122

V

V*ickers Jane*, P. 211
Vickridge Jane, P. 204
Virginia Cape, P. 57. 60. 61. 63.
 ————*Land*, P. 64. 97. 99. 100.
 102
Ulster, P. 142. 159. 178. 213. 218.
 240. 250. 252.
Uplands, P. 95

W

W*Addington*, P. 230
Wade Robert, P. 95. 96.
Waldenfeild Samuel, P. 169. 170
Wales, P. 145. 162. 163. 164. 165.
 219. 221
Waller Thomas, P. 206
Walters-town, P. 259. 260
Wardel Eliakim, P. 94
Wardel Robert, P. 28
Warecap, P. 206
Warnford Justice, P. 117. 120
Warrington, P. 144
Warwick in America, P. 67
Warwickshire, P. 167
Wastwood Julian, P. 18
Waterford, P. 146. 154. 158. 249.
 258. 264
Watson John, P. 227. 249. 255. 258

Weatherby, P. 231
Webster Israel, P. 146. 158. 245
Wentrop Col. P. 54. 56
Wentzerdale, P. 145
West Richard, P. 28
Westchester, P. 231. 311
West-Indies, P. 52. 53. 69. 70
West-Meath, P. 259
Westmorland, P. 1. 5. 202. 211. 215
Wexford, P. 158. 178. 187. 217. 245
Wharton Edward, P. 82
Wheatley George, P. 118
Wheeler Governor, P. 56.
Whitby, P. 173. 315
Whitehaven, P. 5. 141. 207
Whitefide John, P. 196
 ————*William*, P. 184
Wickham John, P. 146
Wicklow, P. 146, 178, 187, 208,
 239, 245, 257, 262
Widders Robert, P. 53, 56
Wilkins, P. 215
William III. King, P. 125, 225
William Roger, P. 65. 66
Williamson William, P. 149
Willmot John, P. 112
Willoughby, P. 230
Wilson Thomas, P. 221, 245, 247
Windfor, P. 229
Winsloe Thomas, P. 140, 152,
 196, 197, 250, 261
Wolverhampton, P. 228
Worcester, P. 3. 228
Wright William, P. 62

Y

Y*Eats*, P. 98
York, P. 2, 141, 145, 172, 204,
 211, 230, 313
York River, P. 97
Yorkshire, P. 172, 202, 203, 315
Youghal, P. 67, 154, 264

Of the JOURNAL.

- I. SECTION, *Giving an Account of his Birth, Parentage, Trade, Marriage and Convincement, &c.* Page 1
- SECT. II. *Reciting several difficult Exercises he went through both Inwardly and Outwardly, betwixt his Convincement, and the setting up a publick Meeting at Lurgan.* p. 8
- SECT. III. *Of his first publick Ministry. His Visit to G. F. in England. The setting a Meeting in Dublin. His Imprisonment at Ardmagh, and Dispute with a Priest and a Justice of the County, &c.* p. 14
- SECT. IV. *Of his leaving Shop-keeping, to take a Farm in the County of Cavan. Friends Sufferings encreased. He was put in the Stocks at Belturbet. His Discourse with the Governor, &c. A Baptist Preacher and Captain Morris both convinc'd.* p. 25,
- SECT. V. *Of his hard Imprisonment at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech in publick Court, Release and Removal afterwards to Rossenallis.* p. 32
- SECT. VI. *Of several Ministring Friends from England. His Imprisonment at Londonderry. His deep Exercise on Account of some loose Professors of Truth. Of the general Persecution then raging against Friends, and how Instrumental he was in allaying that Storm.* p. 36
- SECT. VII. *Of the Government, and Chancellor Boyle's Clemency towards Friends upon W. E's Petitioning them against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then Priest of Mountmelick. Of his Prophetick Warning to the Inhabitants of Londonderry, and Conference afterwards with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place, and of the setting Meetings for Discipline in Ireland, by G. F. in the Year, 1669.* p. 43
- SECT. VIII. *Of his various Travels, Perils and Exercises both by Sea and Land in America, whither he went in the Service of the Gospel in 1671. And of the Vision he had in his Return, concerning an approaching Scarcity for Two Years, though then a Time of Plenty.* p. 52
- SECT. IX. *Of his difficult Voyage to the West-Indies again in 1675. His publick Dispute with Priest Ramfey, in the Presence of about three Thousand. Of his manifold Perils and Services in North-America, both in the Islands and Continent by Sea and Land, until his Return in 1677.* p. 70
- SECT. X. *Of the just Judgment of God upon G. Clapham the aforesaid cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. was excommunicated, and had a publick Conference with the Bishop, in his Court, about Tythes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship, &c. And of his Third Voyage to America in 1683.* p. 107

The CONTENTS.

SECT. XI. *After his Return from America, he faithfully published in many Meetings a remarkable Propheſie of the late Troubles. Alſo of his ſeveral prudent and ſucceſſful Applications to the Government, for the Relief of diſtreſſed Proteſtants, till 1690.* p. 114

SECT. XII. *Of his frequent expoſing his own Life to ſave his Neighbours, and ſtanding his Ground in thoſe perilous Times, till his Houſe was ſet on Fire, himſelf and two Sons led away to be murder'd by the Irith Raparees, yet by Divine Providence were deliver'd out of their hands, about the Year 1690. He with many more, ſaw the fulfilling of his Propheſie mention'd in the laſt Section.* p. 123

SECT. XIII. *After the Troubles, W. E. in 1691. goes from the National Meeting at Dublin, to the Yearly Meeting at London, then viſits Friends in England, in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his Houſe near Roſſenallis, and ſettles there again. Then viſits ſeveral Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Diſcipline in the Churches of Chriſt.* p. 139

SECT. XIV. *In 1694. W. E. goes to the Yearly Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in ſeveral Shires in England, and in ſeveral Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Alſo his Conference with Dean Reader, concerning Tythes, &c.* p. 143

SECT. XV. *In 1695. W. E. with ſeveral others, did preſent to the Legiſlature the Caſe of Friends: He viſits Munſter-Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given ſeaſonable Admonitions againſt Covetouſneſs and great Things of this World.* p. 151

SECT. XVI. *In 1696. W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither. Viſits Ulſter Province, and deliberates about marrying again. Alſo hath hard Exerciſe by a ſelfiſh Worldly Spirit; the Danger whereof, he lively deſcribes by an apt Parable.* p. 157

SECT. XVII. *In 1697. He goes over to the Yearly Meetings at London, Wales, Briſtol and Colcheſter, viſits ſeveral Meetings through England and Wales for about ſeven Months; then after his Return, he ſolemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman in Mountmelick.* p. 163

SECT. XVIII. *In 1698. He viſits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wiſe Counſel in a difficult Strait at the Province-Meeting. In 1699. His Viſit to Ulſter and ſome part of Connaught, at Rapho and Sligo, the Priests made ſome Oppoſition. He ſettles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joyns with Friends in their Provincial Viſit.* p. 177

SECT. XIX. *In 1700. He viſits Munſter, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, he, G. R. and J. F. went*

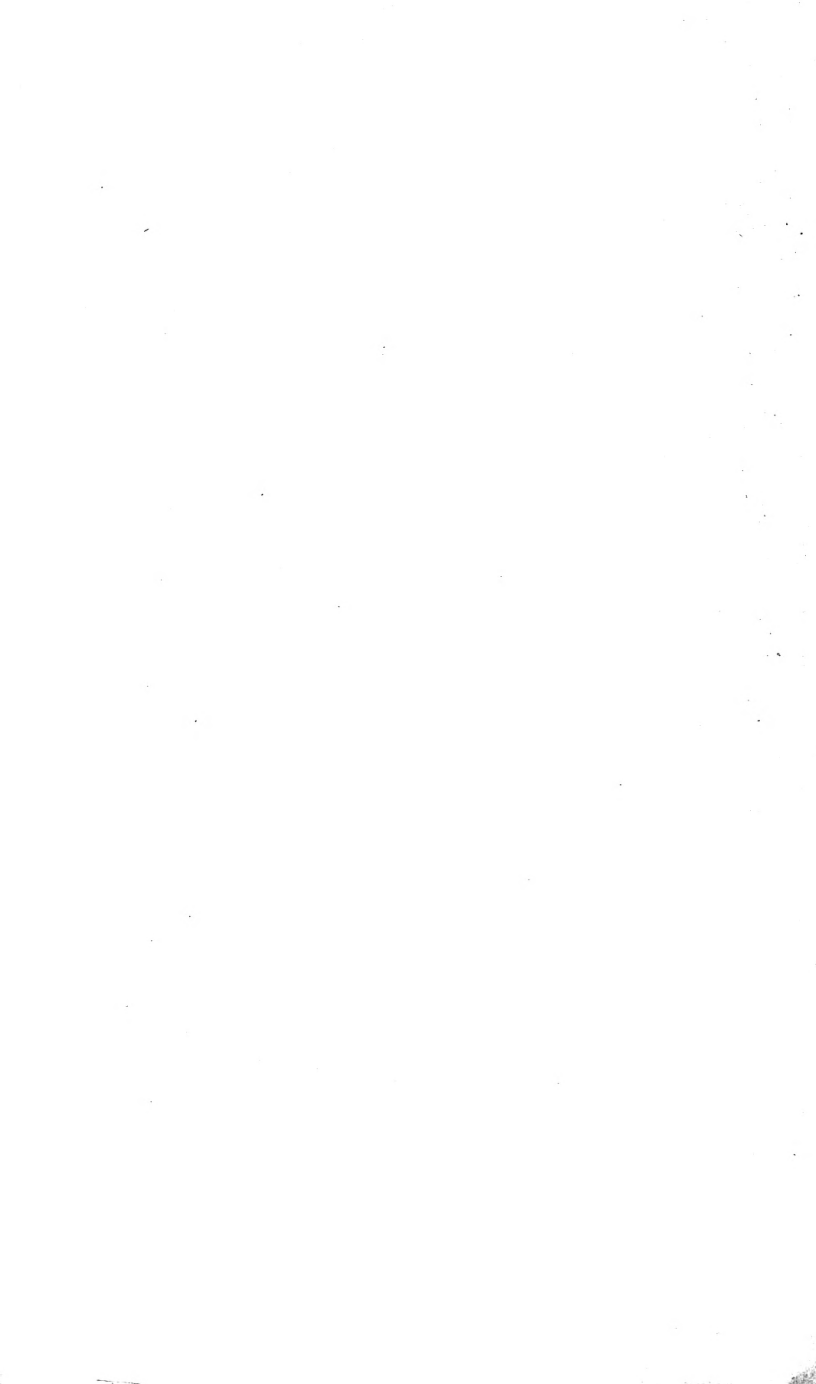
The CONTENTS.

- went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court, all Three were put in Stocks. At Abby-boyl, they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They write to the Bishop of Clougher, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster. p. 189
- SECT. XX. In 1701. He visits the North of England. In about two Months time, returns, and writes to R. T. a Dissuasive Letter against the too eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and great Things of this Life. p. 200
- SECT. XXI. He visits Ulster and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been. Is obstructed at Abby-boyl by the Burgo-Master. p. 212
- SECT. XXII. W. E. is nominated to go over to London, but his Body being unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends there. p. 216
- SECT. XXIII. In 1702. He goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London; after his Return, he in Company with G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in behalf of Friends School-master at Mountmelick. p. 219
- SECT. XXIV. In 1703. He goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England. Is at the Quarterly Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in Munster. p. 225
- SECT. XXV. In 1704. He, according to his usual Custom, visits Friends in their National and Provincial Meetings, afterwards in his Sicknefs is resign'd to the Will of God, and gives a Summary of his Life, Faith and Practice, &c. p. 234
- SECT. XXVI. In 1705. He visits the Province of Ulster, accompanied with G. Rooke; and in 1706, several Places, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth. Meets with Opposition at Roscreagh. Visits Leinster Province-Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in Company with Thomas Wilfon. p. 239
- SECT. XXVII. In 1707, Friends Care over W. E's Wife, in her Sicknefs, was extraordinary. He and G. Rooke, visit most of the three Provinces of Ulster, Leinster and Munster. p. 247
- SECT. XXVIII. In several Meetings, both National and Provincial, he was earnest to have Marriage, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accomplished in God's Counsel. p. 253
- SECT. XXIX. In 1708, and 1711, he visited Munster, and attended both Monthly, Provincial and National Meetings in his Old Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712, at the National Meeting in Dublin, solemnly took his last Leave of Friends, after which he fell sick, and in three Months time died, aged near Eighty Five. p. 258
- SECT. XXX. A Supplement, containing several weighty Expressions of W. Edmundson on his Death-Bed, with a brief Account of his Death and Burial. p. 267
- Of

The CONTENTS.

Of the EPISTLES, &c.

- A**N Epistle to Friends written in Jamaica, 1671. p. 273
Part of a Letter to his Wife. p. 277
- A Letter of Examination to all Shepherds and Overseers,* 1672. p. 279
- Part of a Letter to Friends in Ireland from Barbadoes,* 1675. p. 288
- A Letter to his Wife from Nevis,* 1684. p. 292
- *Ditto Antego.* ————— p. 294
————— *Ditto Barbadoes.* ————— p. 295
————— *Ditto Barbadoes.* ————— p. 298
- An Epistle to all Friends, advising them to come up in their respective Services, according to Abilities and Gifts,* 1694. p. 300
- Concerning OFFERINGS, that are offer'd in Prayer and Supplication,* 1695. p. 306
- A Letter to his Son Tryal,* 1697. p. 311
- Another.* p. 313
A Postscript to an Epistle from Leinster Province-Meeting, 1698. p. 316
- An Epistle to Friends in Barbadoes.* p. 320
- Concerning Men and Womens-Meetings,* 1708. p. 323



Date Due

FACULTY



ProQuest Theses & Dissertations Library



1 1012 01044 0644